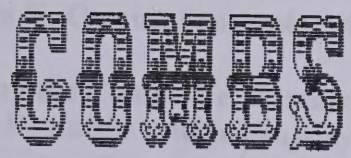

COMBS

You Are Our 725th Reader Since 20 Oct 1999

The Combs &c. Research Group Proudly Presents the First Electronic Edition of

"Combs, a Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy"

by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris

Copyright 1976 by Norris K. Combs

Published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979

Electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, including an Introduction, Full Index, Footnotes and (ultimately) Gedcoms.

(See Also Special Copyright Restrictions)

Forward

About the Author: Dr. Josiah Henry COMBS (s/o John Wesley and Clementina CODY Combs), A.B., Transylvania University, 1911; Ph D., University of Paris, 1925; College professor and author; was born Jan. 2, 1886, Hazard, Perry Co, KY; died 28 Jun 1960, Fort Worth, Tarrant Co, TX (buried Fort Sam Houston Cemetery, San Antonio, Texas); m 12 Jul 1920, Charlotte BENARD, b. Mar. 27, 1900, Laroche-Migennes (Yonne), Burgundy, France; dau. of Paul Amedee Bernard and Louise-Marie MIMARD Benard. No issue.

Over a number of decades, Dr. Combs researched the ancestry of many Combs Families of Eastern Kentucky, tracing them back to Stafford County, Virginia and beyond (Although *The Combes Genealogy* includes a few "stray" Combs Lines, concentration is primarily on the ancestry of Dr. Combs' own Combs Families of Eastern Kentucky, secondarily on all Combs who were ever in Stafford County, Virginia). During the course of his research, he collected not only records, but numerous oral and written family histories, as well as a years-long correspondence with numerous other Combs researchers from around the world.

Dr. Combs died prior to the publication of his manuscript (inherited by his nephew, Norris K. Combs), but following his death, a team of Eastern Kentucky Combs researchers worked to finish his book, and in 1976, the first edition was published as "Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy" (copyright 1976 by Norris K. Combs, Library of Congress Card Number: 76-023567, Published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida in 1976). Following heavy sales, a second printing resulted in 1979; however, the book has now been out of print for two decades with no plans for a third printing, and Mr. Norris K. Combs (a wonderful man!) has authorized the Combs &c. Research Group to publish an electronic edition, provided it's use is strictly for non-commercial purposes (Please Read Copyright Restrictions prior to copying any part of this report, the manuscript, index or annotations).

Restrictions prior to copying any part of this report, the manuscript, index or annotations).

Dr. Combs' book has been invaluable to hundreds of researchers over the years; however, as was common practice by many early researchers of his time, he did not place the same level of importance on documentation as we do today; i.e., his book includes very little in the way of source references. Moreover, certain sections of the book were the work of other researchers; i.e., it appears that much of his information in regard to English Combs may have been the work of the late researchers Fred Coombs and George D. A. Combes. Other segments of the book, such as the chapters for the Combs of Carroll & Russell Counties, Virginia, and the descendants of Joseph Combs of Stafford County, Virginia, were also primarily furnished him by other researchers, either wholly or in part (See also the James Logan Kendall Manuscript of 1943). In the course of his efforts to "untangle" the many Combs of Stafford Co, VA (and their ancestors and descendants), Dr. Combs developed certain theories as to relationships which were (self-admittedly) undocumented; and while some of these have been subsequently proven factual, others have been proven incorrect. Yet more are still unproved, and continue to be actively and intensively researched by our Combs &c. Research Group. Despite the lack of documentation, however, most of this manuscript has been found accurate - particularly in respect to later generations, in good part because both Dr. Combs and most of his correspondent researchers were born in the late 1800s themselves, and in many instances either knew the family members personally or had interviewed closely related descendants.

Members of the Combs &c. Research Group have transcribed, proofed, and converted the original manuscript and graphics for this electronic edition; and added *both* Footnotes and a Full Name and Location Index. The Footnotes include numerous additions and corrections, the most significant in respect to the ancestry and descendants of John & Nancy HARDING Combs (parents of "the eight" and son of Mason COMBS, Sr.) as well as documentation of other lines, identification of still-missing sources; and information and clarification in regard to "conflicts" within the manuscript; i.e., when statements in one chapter conflict with those in another (probably partly the result of research spanning decades, but also possibly due to the posthumous editing since we remain uncertain as to how much and which parts of his book were actually authored after his death).

Our Footnotes are still far from complete. We have attempted to provide links to on-line sources insofar as possible, but are still missing significant segments, particularly the oral interviews and/or correspondence listed under "Acknowledgments," which includes the names of scores of individuals, many of whom were elderly, and thus sources themselves. Most of these on-line sources (hot links) are to our Combs Counties of Record, Combs Bible Records, Combs Military Records, Miscellaneous Sources (includes biographies, letters, and Dickey Diary Interviews) and applicable Combs Families (this latter includes Combs &c. Research Reports for all early Stafford Co, VA Families and all later East Kentucky Combs Families as well as the English Archdale-Combs Families).

Also note that Dr. Combs generally converted the names of counties from the "county of record" (the name of the county at the time the event took place) to the present-day county (as determined by his research or that of others). Example: Where it is stated that John Combs' name appears on the 1715 Rent Roll of *Caroline* Co, VA (pp. 27-8), what was actually meant by the author was that John Combs' name appears on the 1715 Rent Roll of *Essex* Co, VA, the land in question having been in that part of Essex that became part of Caroline County upon its formation in 1728. Where that has occurred, the name of the County of Record has been added in [brackets]. **Important!** All [bracketed] words or phrases are those of the Combs &c. Research Group, and all (parenthetical) words and phrases those of the author.

Our new Full Name and Location Index consists of almost 3,500 entries with locations listed under state and county. The Index is a long-needed, important addition to this work, but although we expect it to be extremely valuable as a research tool (finding aid), Researchers are strongly encouraged to also read *both* the Original Manuscript and the New Footnotes.

the Original Manuscript and the New Footnotes.

This 1st Electronic Edition of *The Combes Genealogy* is but a first step toward the long-range goal of the Combs &c. Research Group to fully annotate this work. Ultimately, a number of gedcoms will also be made available, but in the meantime, we ask that our readers please email additions and/or corrections to: WebMaster@combs-families.org.

Special Thanks go to the Combs &c. Research Group Members without whose diligence, patience and thousands of hours of hard work, this project would not have been possible: **Coordinator Marilyn Hansen and Members Bob Combs, Brenda DeHart, Marilyn Hansen, Charles Harber, Barbara and Paula M. Jones, Debi Houser Kendrick, Leslie Owens, Barbara Rivas and Sandy Short.**

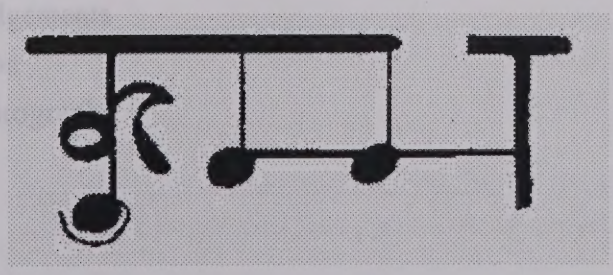
Sincerely,

Combs &c. RootsWeb Research Group

Combs

A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy

by Josiah H. Combs
Ph.D., University of Paris



KUMB'A

"If any doe vaunt of their names, let them looke to it, lest they have *inania nomina*."
-W. Camden, *Remaines* (1605)

Published by
Norris K. Combs
Pensacola, Florida

ii

©Library of Congress Card Number: 76-023567
Copyright 1976 Norris K. Combs
Printed by Rose Printing Co. Tallahassee Florida
Designed by Douglas M. Eason
Second Printing, 1979

iii

Table of Contents

Preface IV
Acknowledgements VI
Introduction IX
List of Photographs XXX
Chapters

I:	Shakespere and the Combses	1
II:	In the New World	6
III:	John Coombes, of Jamestown	14
IV:	Archdale Combs, of old Rappahannock	20
V:	John Combs, of Richmond and Essex	27
VI:	Mason Combs, of Stafford	34
VII:	John Combs, Sire of the "Eight Brothers"	42
VIII:	Nicholas ("Danger Nick") Combs	47
IX:	The Saga of the "Eight Brothers"	53
X:	The Eight Brothers Settle Down	63
XI:	Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") Combs	77
XII:	William Lorenzo ("Carnegie Bill") Combs	79
XIII:	John W. Combs	81
XIV:	Children of John W. and Clementina	85
XV:	John, Nicholases, Jeremiahs, Birams	88
XVI:	Some Unidentified Combses	90
XVII:	Joseph Combs of Stafford and His Descendents	94
XVIII:	Joseph Combs and His Family	98
XIX:	Children of John Combs	103
XX:	William Combs of Russell County, Virginia	108
XXI:	Ned Combs Line, of Carroll County, Virginia	118
XXII:	General Table	122
XXIII:	Philology, Remote Origins	169
XXIV:	Combs of the Valley, Old World Families	184

Appendices:

1. Abijah ("Bige") Benjamin Combs	191
2. Bert T. Combs	193
3. Earle Bryan Combs	195
4. Leslie Combs	197

New! Full Name and Location Index **Index**

Back to	Forward to
Combs' Forward	Preface, p. iv

To The Combes Genealogy: Full Name Index
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the free use of those engaged in non-commercial genealogical research *only*. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the Combs &c Research Group for the free use of those engaged in non-commercial genealogical research only. Any and all commercial use is strictly prohibited. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) only for non-commercial use. Permission is not granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. Email: WebMaster@combs-families.org.
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

iv

Preface

On the occasion of publishing the book of Combs genealogy and associated history, a few remarks would seem appropriate.

This literary work is the result of approximately thirty years of work by Dr. Josiah H. Combs (my uncle). It embodied research, extensive travel, voluminous correspondence, plus the difficult task of assimilating and recording of the information in correct form. Few of us realize the amount of work involved in such a project. Thousands of documents in court houses were read and many old burial grounds had to be searched. I have several boxes that contain many hundreds of letters that go back to the early thirties.

Had it not been for the actions of Charlotte, Josiah's devoted wife, along with certain nephews, this book might never have been published. Josiah died in 1960. For forty years, Charlotte was his devoted wife and companion in his myriad of intellectual pursuits. His death did not alter that devotion. She made plans for proper disposition of his literary work, from publication to deposit in the Library of Congress. Arrangements were made with me to make certain the Combs genealogy was eventually published. Special credit must be given to Paul C. Combs and James A. Combs. These two attorneys of Prestonsburg [KY], re-worked the manuscript and got it ready for a publisher, plus other arrangements such as photographs.

It should be explained why the two chapters, "Philology, Remote Origins" and "Combs of the Valley, Old World Families" are in the back of the book. At first, it was planned to omit them as they were thought to be too esotoric [esoteric] for most of us. Then it was realized that certain scholarly types, present and future, would truly appreciate and make use of the valuable data contained in the chapters. It would have been a pity to have allowed them to become lost.

Inasmuch as Josiah died in 1960, the genealogical data is not up to date. Each year brings changes, of course, so each family or individual must keep it active, for their own information.

v

Many Combses will undoubtedly wonder what the book offers and how it can be applied to them. First, it provides a history of Combses, tracing them from England to early Virginia and on westward. As Josiah explains in the book, it does not include every Combs that came to the early United States. That would be impossible. It would seem, however, that most Combses in Kentucky, Maryland and Virginia, as well as ones who branched out from those states, could trace their families. They are of course now scattered to all states and many foreign countries. To trace ones family line, it is suggested that a grandparent or great-grandparent be located in the "General Table" chapter. After that it should be relatively easy to run it back to early colonial days as well as forward to a present day. In some cases, a little research might be necessary. For those who are not familiar with General Tables, the numbers before names indicate the generation, starting with John and Richard of England being number one.

Finally, this book is not being published for the purpose of profit. The sale price is based on publishing

cost and attendant publicity and distribution expenses. Also, none of the present Combses involved in this project should be held responsible for Genealogical errors. Undoubtedly, some will take issue with certain data. This is understandable. We had had only one purpose. That was, to get it published, for two reasons. One, for the enjoyment of present and future Combses. Second, in deep respect to Dr. Josiah H. Combs, who labored so long to assemble the information and his devoted wife and companion, Charlotte.

May 1976 Norris K. Combs
Pensacola, Florida

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

At the outset I humbly confess that this work was not accomplished singlehanded [singlehandedly]. Help came to me from many and diver's [diverse] parts of the United States and Europe, over a period of more than thirty years. My correspondence has reached into nearly half the States of the Union. For the assistance from these correspondents, I am deeply grateful.

It is a pleasure to hereby acknowledge my deep debt of gratitude to those in the following, personal, roll-of-honor.

J. L. Kendall (who married a Combs), Franklin, Inc. [Johnson or Wayne Co, IN]

Rev. Samuel Eugene Hager (whose mother was a Combs), Bradenton [Mamatee Co], Fla.

Mrs. Bertha Lyttle Jett (whose mother was a Combs), Maryville [Blount Co], Tenn.

Senator Hilliard Hagan Smith (two of whose paternal forebears married Combses), Hindman [Knott Co], Ky.

Mrs. Elizabeth Combs Peirce, Nuttsville, Lancaster Co., Va.

Miss Bessie Taul Conkwright, of the Louisville Times [Jefferson Co KY].

George H. Smith (who married a Combs), Columbus [Crisp or Muscogee Co], Ga.

Miss Anna Belle Combs, Richmond [Madison Co], Ky.

Mrs. Electa Ball Spangler (who descends from a Combs), Peoria [Peoria Co], Ill.

Mrs. Luella Worrell Coombs, Carthage [Hancock or Ogle Co], Ill.

Fred Harmon Combs, Atty., Grundy, Buchanan Co., Va.

Senator Thomas A. Combs (deceased), Lexington [Fayette Co], Ky.

Fred H. Coombs (deceased), Madison [Dane Co], Wis.

George D.A. Combes (deceased), Rockville Centre, Long Island [Nassau Co], N.Y.

Worth S. Ray, Austin [Travis Co], Texas.

Miss Elizabeth E. Hailman (descended from a Va. Combs), formerly of Boston [Suffolk Co, MA], now of Los Angeles [Los Angeles Co, CA].

Mrs. Mary Porter Combs (widow of the late Gilbert Raynolds Combs, head of the Broad Street Conservatory of Music), Philadelphia [Philadelphia Co], Pa.

Charles E. Combs, Bloomfield [Adams, Edgar or Johnson Co], Ind.

Professor Wm. Hobart Combs, Michigan State College.

Professor B. Floyd Flickinger, Hanover Co., Va.

J.D. Smith, Dwarf, Perry Co., Ky.

Mrs. W. E. Bach, Lexington, Ky.

Mrs. Susan Combs Eversole (deceased), Hazard [Perry Co], Ky.

E. Fielding Hargis (whose mother was a Combs), Lebanon [Russell Co], Va.

Miss Elizabeth Coombs, Bowling Green [Warren Co], Ky.

Judge W. E. Begley (whose mother was a Combs), London [Laurel Co], Ky.

Professor C. L. Stewart (whose wife descends from a Combs), University of Illinois

Brother Hugh (Coomes), St. Joseph Preparatory School, Bardstown [Nelson Co], Ky.

Mrs. Stella Combs Mattingly, Hazard [Perry Co], Ky.

Carl Combs, Middletown [Butler, Champaign or Crawford Co], Ohio

John B. Eversole, Atty. (whose mother was a Combs), Richmond [Madison Co], Ky.

Credit is also due to: the various county, state and Federal officials, especially in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky, in Washington, D.C. and in London, England, and surrounding shires. The diary of the Rev. J. J. Dickey, of Fleming County, Kentucky, written down largely in the 1880's and 1890's, has been invaluable for research on the "eight brothers" and their descendants, and on "Danger Nick" Combs and his descendants, in the Kentucky mountains. The large mass of Combs data compiled by the late Dr. Wilgus Bach, of Jackson [Breathitt], Kentucky, before the First World War, has been of great help. The data of the late George D.A. Combes are colossal in extent and importance, and constitute a reservoir of information for Combses of the Middle and New England States.

Bopp's *Glossarium Comparativum Linguae Sanscritae*.

Boisacq's *Dictionnaire etymologique de la langue grecque*.

Enciclopedia Sopena.

Harper's *Latin Dictionary*.

Larousse du XXeme siecle.

Liddell and Scott's *Greek Dictionary*.

Littre's *Dictionnaire de la lague francaise*.

Lopes and Bensley's *Nuevo diccionario, Espanol-ingles*.

Murray's *New* (Oxford) *English Dictionary*.

Spinelli's *Dizionario italiano-inglese*.

Walde's *Vergleichendes Woerterbuck der Indogermanischen Sprachen*.

GENEALOGY, HISTORY, ETC.

Abstracts of Old Rappanhannock County, Judge A.T. Embrey.

Abstracts of York and Elizabeth City Counties, Beverly Fleet.

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Court Records of Augusta County (1745-1800), Judge Lyman Chalkley.

Cavaliers and Pioneers (Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800). By Nell Marion Nugent.

Colonial Families of the United States.

Genealogical Gleanings in England, Henry F. Waters.

Historic Sullivan County, Oliver Taylor.

History of Carolina County, Virginia, Marshall Wingfield.

History of Cosmopolite, Lorenzo Dow.

History of the Lost "State of Franklin," Judge S.C. Williams.

Kentucky Land Grants, Willard R. Jillson.

Minutes of the Virginia Company (London).

National Archives (Washington, Pensions, Census, etc.).

New American History, William E. Woodward.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

Old Virginia and Her Neighbors, John Fiske

Original Lists, The, John Camden Hotten.

Publications of the D.A.R.

Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

United States War Department.

Virginia, John Esten Cooke.

Virginia Genealogies, Rev. Horace E. Hayden.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

William and Mary Quarterly.

OLD PERSONS INTERVIEWED. These people, most of whom are now deceased, were interviewed by different parties between the 1890's and 1946. Several of them appear in the Dickey diary.

Brashear, Mrs. Henry Combs; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Andrew, b. 1806; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, John S., b. 1819; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Harrison, b. 1848; Powell Co., Ky.

Combs, Judge Wiley A., b. 1860; Knott Co., Ky.

Combs, Samp B., b. 1863; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Stephen Sewell, b. 1840; Wolfe and Madison Co's., Ky.

Combs, Alfred, b. 1844; Breathitt and Fayette Co.'s., Ky.

Combs, Wm. Mason, Breathitt Co., Ky.

Combs, Napoleon Bonaparte ("Boney"), son of Mason, one of the "eight Brothers"; b. 1807; Perry and Owsley Co's., Ky.

Combs, John L. ("Tight"); Perry and Knott Co's., Ky.

Combs, Elsie ("Dutch"), b. 1827; Perry Co., Ky.

Cornett, Mrs. Adeline Brashear, b. 1832; Knott Co., Ky.

Cornett, Elijah Combs, b. 1822; Perry Co., Ky.

Dobson, Mrs. Betty Combs, b. 1845; Perry Co., Ky.

Eversole, Susan Combs, b. 1855; Perry Co., Ky.

Lewis, Mrs. Margaret Combs; Perry and Leslie Co's., Ky.

Smith, "Squire" John; Knott Co., Ky.

Back to	Forward to
Table of Contents, p. iii	Introduction, pp. ix-xxix

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy" (Combs &c. Research Forward)
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

iv

Preface

On the occasion of publishing the book of Combs genealogy and associated history, a few remarks would seem appropriate.

This literary work is the result of approximately thirty years of work by Dr. Josiah H. Combs (my uncle). It embodied research, extensive travel, voluminous correspondence, plus the difficult task of assimilating and recording of the information in correct form. Few of us realize the amount of work involved in such a project. Thousands of documents in court houses were read and many old burial grounds had to be searched. I have several boxes that contain many hundreds of letters that go back to the early thirties.

Had it not been for the actions of Charlotte, Josiah's devoted wife, along with certain nephews, this book might never have been published. Josiah died in 1960. For forty years, Charlotte was his devoted wife and companion in his myriad of intellectual pursuits. His death did not alter that devotion. She made plans for proper disposition of his literary work, from publication to deposit in the Library of Congress. Arrangements were made with me to make certain the Combs genealogy was eventually published. Special credit must be given to Paul C. Combs and James A. Combs. These two attorneys of Prestonsburg [KY], re-worked the manuscript and got it ready for a publisher, plus other arrangements such as photographs.

It should be explained why the two chapters, "Philology, Remote Origins" and "Combs of the Valley, Old World Families" are in the back of the book. At first, it was planned to omit them as they were thought to be too esotoric [esoteric] for most of us. Then it was realized that certain scholarly types, present and future, would truly appreciate and make use of the valuable data contained in the chapters. It would have been a pity to have allowed them to become lost.

Inasmuch as Josiah died in 1960, the genealogical data is not up to date. Each year brings changes, of course, so each family or individual must keep it active, for their own information.

v

Many Combses will undoubtedly wonder what the book offers and how it can be applied to them. First, it provides a history of Combses, tracing them from England to early Virginia and on westward. As Josiah explains in the book, it does not include every Combs that came to the early United States. That would be impossible. It would seem, however, that most Combses in Kentucky, Maryland and Virginia, as well as ones who branched out from those states, could trace their families. They are of course now scattered to all states and many foreign countries. To trace ones family line, it is suggested that a grandparent or great-grandparent be located in the "General Table" chapter. After that it should be relatively easy to run it back to early colonial days as well as forward to a present day. In some cases, a little research might be necessary. For those who are not familiar with General Tables, the numbers before names indicate the generation, starting with John and Richard of England being number one.

Finally, this book is not being published for the purpose of profit. The sale price is based on publishing cost and attendant publicity and distribution expenses. Also, none of the present Combses involved in this

cost and attendant publicity and distribution expenses. Also, none of the present Combses involved in this project should be held responsible for Genealogical errors. Undoubtedly, some will take issue with certain data. This is understandable. We had had only one purpose. That was, to get it published, for two reasons. One, for the enjoyment of present and future Combses. Second, in deep respect to Dr. Josiah H. Combs, who labored so long to assemble the information and his devoted wife and companion, Charlotte.

May 1976 Norris K. Combs
Pensacola, Florida

vi

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

At the outset I humbly confess that this work was not accomplished singlehanded [singlehandedly]. Help came to me from many and diver's [diverse] parts of the United States and Europe, over a period of more than thirty years. My correspondence has reached into nearly half the States of the Union. For the assistance from these correspondents, I am deeply grateful.

It is a pleasure to hereby acknowledge my deep debt of gratitude to those in the following, personal, roll-of-honor.

J. L. Kendall (who married a Combs), Franklin, Inc. [Johnson or Wayne Co, IN]

Rev. Samuel Eugene Hager (whose mother was a Combs), Bradenton [Mamatee Co], Fla.

Mrs. Bertha Lyttle Jett (whose mother was a Combs), Maryville [Blount Co], Tenn.

Senator Hilliard Hagan Smith (two of whose paternal forebears married Combses), Hindman [Knott Co], Ky.

Mrs. Elizabeth Combs Peirce, Nuttsville, Lancaster Co., Va.

Miss Bessie Taul Conkwright, of the Louisville Times [Jefferson Co KY].

George H. Smith (who married a Combs), Columbus [Crisp or Muscogee Co], Ga.

Miss Anna Belle Combs, Richmond [Madison Co], Ky.

Mrs. Electa Ball Spangler (who descends from a Combs), Peoria [Peoria Co], Ill.

Mrs. Luella Worrell Coombs, Carthage [Hancock or Ogle Co], Ill.

Fred Harmon Combs, Atty., Grundy, Buchanan Co., Va.

Senator Thomas A. Combs (deceased), Lexington [Fayette Co], Ky.

Fred H. Coombs (deceased), Madison [Dane Co], Wis.

George D.A. Combes (deceased), Rockville Centre, Long Island [Nassau Co], N.Y.

Worth S. Ray, Austin [Travis Co], Texas.

Miss Elizabeth E. Hailman (descended from a Va. Combs), formerly of Boston [Suffolk Co, MA], now of Los Angeles [Los Angeles Co, CA].

Mrs. Mary Porter Combs (widow of the late Gilbert Raynolds Combs, head of the Broad Street Conservatory of Music), Philadelphia [Philadelphia Co], Pa.

Charles E. Combs, Bloomfield [Adams, Edgar or Johnson Co], Ind.

Professor Wm. Hobart Combs, Michigan State College.

Professor B. Floyd Flickinger, Hanover Co., Va.

J.D. Smith, Dwarf, Perry Co., Ky.

Mrs. W. E. Bach, Lexington, Ky.

Mrs. Susan Combs Eversole (deceased), Hazard [Perry Co], Ky.

E. Fielding Hargis (whose mother was a Combs), Lebanon [Russell Co], Va.

Miss Elizabeth Coombs, Bowling Green [Warren Co], Ky.

Judge W. E. Begley (whose mother was a Combs), London [Laurel Co], Ky.

Professor C. L. Stewart (whose wife descends from a Combs), University of Illinois

Brother Hugh (Coomes), St. Joseph Preparatory School, Bardstown [Nelson Co], Ky.

Mrs. Stella Combs Mattingly, Hazard [Perry Co], Ky.

Carl Combs, Middletown [Butler, Champaign or Crawford Co], Ohio

John B. Eversole, Atty. (whose mother was a Combs), Richmond [Madison Co], Ky.

Credit is also due to: the various county, state and Federal officials, especially in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky, in Washington, D.C. and in London, England, and surrounding shires. The diary of the Rev. J. J. Dickey, of Fleming County, Kentucky, written down largely in the 1880's and 1890's, has been invaluable for research on the "eight brothers" and their descendants, and on "Danger Nick" Combs and his descendants, in the Kentucky mountains. The large mass of Combs data compiled by the late Dr. Wilgus Bach, of Jackson [Breathitt], Kentucky, before the First World War, has been of great help. The data of the late George D.A. Combes are colossal in extent and importance, and constitute a reservoir of information for Combses of the Middle and New England States.

Bopp's *Glossarium Comparativum Linguae Sanscritae*.

Boisacq's *Dictionnaire etymologique de la langue grecque*.

Enciclopedia Sopena.

Harper's *Latin Dictionary*.

Larousse du XXeme siecle.

Liddell and Scott's *Greek Dictionary*.

Littre's *Dictionnaire de la lague francaise*.

Lopes and Bensley's *Nuevo diccionario, Espanol-ingles*.

Murray's *New* (Oxford) *English Dictionary*.

Spinelli's *Dizionario italiano-inglese*.

Walde's *Vergleichendes Woerterbuck der Indogermanischen Sprachen*.

GENEALOGY, HISTORY, ETC.

Abstracts of Old Rappanhannock County, Judge A.T. Embrey.

Abstracts of York and Elizabeth City Counties, Beverly Fleet.

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Court Records of Augusta County (1745-1800), Judge Lyman Chalkley.

Cavaliers and Pioneers (Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800). By Nell Marion Nugent.

viii

Colonial Families of the United States.

Genealogical Gleanings in England, Henry F. Waters.

Historic Sullivan County, Oliver Taylor.

History of Carolina County, Virginia, Marshall Wingfield.

History of Cosmopolite, Lorenzo Dow.

History of the Lost "State of Franklin," Judge S.C. Williams.

Kentucky Land Grants, Willard R. Jillson.

Minutes of the Virginia Company (London).

National Archives (Washington, Pensions, Census, etc.).

New American History, William E. Woodward.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

Old Virginia and Her Neighbors, John Fiske

Original Lists, The, John Camden Hotten.

Publications of the D.A.R.

Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

United States War Department.

Virginia, John Esten Cooke.

Virginia Genealogies, Rev. Horace E. Hayden.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

William and Mary Quarterly.

OLD PERSONS INTERVIEWED. These people, most of whom are now deceased, were interviewed by different parties between the 1890's and 1946. Several of them appear in the Dickey diary.

Brashear, Mrs. Henry Combs; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Andrew, b. 1806; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, John S., b. 1819; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Harrison, b. 1848; Powell Co., Ky.

Combs, Judge Wiley A., b. 1860; Knott Co., Ky.

Combs, Samp B., b. 1863; Perry Co., Ky.

Combs, Stephen Sewell, b. 1840; Wolfe and Madison Co's., Ky.

Combs, Alfred, b. 1844; Breathitt and Fayette Co.'s., Ky.

Combs, Wm. Mason, Breathitt Co., Ky.

Combs, Napoleon Bonaparte ("Boney"), son of Mason, one of the "eight Brothers"; b. 1807; Perry and Owsley Co's., Ky.

Combs, John L. ("Tight"); Perry and Knott Co's., Ky.

Combs, Elsie ("Dutch"), b. 1827; Perry Co., Ky.

Cornett, Mrs. Adeline Brashear, b. 1832; Knott Co., Ky.

Cornett, Elijah Combs, b. 1822; Perry Co., Ky.

Dobson, Mrs. Betty Combs, b. 1845; Perry Co., Ky.

Eversole, Susan Combs, b. 1855; Perry Co., Ky.

Lewis, Mrs. Margaret Combs; Perry and Leslie Co's., Ky.

Smith, "Squire" John; Knott Co., Ky.

Back to	Forward to
Table of Contents, p. iii	Introduction, pp. ix-xxix

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy" (Combs &c. Research Forward)
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

ix

Introduction [Part 1]

HE TO HECUBA AND HECUBA TO HIM. Before having my little say as to the origin and development of the name COMBS, and rattling the family skeleton until its teeth are loose, I now turn to a more pleasant diversion: to chatting. It is estimated that more than four hundred books have been written on onomastic science. It is therefore difficult to produce anything totally new in this field; although I may claim at least a modicum of originality in my approach to the present work. As I remark elsewhere, the surname COMBS offers perhaps the most interesting field for research among all family names; which fact justifies my philological remarks thereupon. It is the name, its origin and meaning, which first attracted my curiosity, long before I looked at genealogical considerations. I had seen so many attempts to account for it - some of them from the pen of recognized authorities - that I finally concluded that there was "something mucky in Morocco" about the matter. The science of philology and nomenclature has thoroughly verified my erstwhile suspicions.

No, I am not presumptuous enough to range COMBS alongside SMITH, as a common family name. A thoughtless old lady once found herself in the city for the first time. All of a sudden, she noticed a glaring sign, "The Smith Manufacturing Company". Recoiling, she gasped: "Lawsy mercy.' I've heerd tell of Smiths all of my life, but this is the first time I ever knowed where they made 'em." But Combses are numerous, far more so than is generally known, not only in America, but also in Europe. I know of no "Combs Manufacturing Company", but if there is one, it must be in Perry County, Kentucky, the "Combs Capital of the world". Up there in that part of the country, so they say, all you need to do to find a Combs, even in a forest, is to shake a bush, and out one will jump.

x

Perry County, Kentucky is the banner Combs county in the United States. There the Combses outnumber the Smiths. In fact, the Kentucky River country, from near its upper reaches to the Bluegrass, is alive with the species, including especially such counties as Letcher, Perry, Knott, Breathitt. In these Highlands the children sing it, "She'll be *Combing* Around the Mountain When she *Combs*." On some of the creeks and branches families have so intermarried for generations, that every man is his own great-grand-mother, if he only knew how to figure out the relationship. I once heard a Tennessee mountaineer say to another: "Your great-gran'mammy's sister was my great gran'daddy's step-uncle's aunt."

One says, sometimes, when only a slight relationship can be established: "My gran'pappy's dog ran through your gran' mammy's taterpatch." I can't help resisting here the temptation to record a genealogical puzzle attributed to Mark Twain:

"I married a widow with a grown daughter. My father fell in love with my step-daughter and married her, thus becoming my son-in-law; and my step-daughter became my mother, because she was my father's wife. My wife gave birth to a son, which was, of course, my father's brother-in-law, and my uncle, for he was the brother of my step-mother. My father's wife became the mother of a son. He was, of course, my brother, and also my grandchild, for he was the son of my daughter. Accordingly, my wife was my grandmother, because she was my mother's mother - I was my wife's husband and grandchild at the same

time - and as the husband of a person's grandmother is his grandfather - I AM MY OWN GRANDFATHER!"

Here is another slant on this scrambled relationship: "I didn't want to embarrass my best girl by asking her to propose to me, so I asked her to be my wife. She refused, but I got even with her - I married her mother. Then my father married the girl. Now, I don't know who I am. When I married the girl's mother, the girl became my daughter; and when my father married my daughter, my daughter became my mother. If my father is my son, and if my daughter is my mother, who in the thunder am I? My mother's mother, who is my wife, must be my grandmother, and I being my grandmother's husband, must be my own grandfather!" (I suppose that both of these unfortunate lovers are safely incarcerated behind the walls of some insane asylum, cutting out paper dolls).

The following story (borrowed from Bob Ripley) concerns a puzzled lass of Roanoke, Virginia:" . . . has the following confusing relationships. Both parents are living, yet she is an orphan! She is the daughter, granddaughter, and great-granddaughter of her parents.

Her father is her brother and her nephew. Her mother is her sister-in-law and her niece. Her great-grandmother was her legal mother. Her step-great-grandfather was her legal father. She has three kinds of sisters, step, half and adopted - yet she is only a child!" Ripley also cites a Dutchman, in Holland, who married an eighteen year old girl; his son then married his step-mother's forty-year old mother, and then the Dutchman became his own grandfather. (Verily, only the apiary offers such bizarre relationships: the drove [drone?] claims the unusualy [unusual] distinction of having a granddaddy, but no daddy, since developing from an unfertilized egg deposited by the queen in a drone cell, he has no male parent; but he can boast of a maternal granddaddy because the queen is the daughter of a drone, and is hatched from a fertilized egg. - J.H.C.).

While rattling the family skeleton, I have had some interesting (and at times, embarrassing) experiences. Once, in a little cafe in the outskirts of Fredericksburg, Virginia, I asked the proprietor if there were still any Combses in that locality. "Combses"? he replied, "you bet there are; and I want to tell you, they're the sorriest people in this part of the country!" Mr. Walter Coombs, of Minneapolis [Hennepin Co], Minnesota, tells me that, on his way home from his office, he kept noticing the sign-board of a plumber named Combs. Later, getting ready to build a house, he decided to consult the plumber about the plumbing, for sentimental reasons. The job was completed, but the charges were exorbitant; it developed that the plumber was a "hyphenated", German-American, one of whose forefathers had allegedly been a smuggler in Pennsylvania, and who had shoved off to another part of the country, changing his name to Combs in the meantime! Mrs. Electa Ball Spangler tells me of having met a Jew named Combs, in Wichita [Sedgwick Co], Kansas.

The late George H. Smith, of Columbus [Crisp or Muscogee Co], Georgia, was a rabid Combs fan. When I told him of my theories regarding the origin of the Combses, he said, "Oh, no, it's this way: a long time ago Adam and Eve Smith lived in the Garden of Eden. In time, they had two sons, Cain Smith and Abel Smith, after leaving the Garden. In a fit of rage, Cain Smith arose and slew Abel Smith. Then Cain Smith wandered off som'eres and changed his name to Combs."

The spelling of the name has given rise to numerous quips over the country, among the various lines. The late Fred Coombs, of Madison [Dane Co], Wisconsin (an avid Combs fan, and father of Walter, above), once explained why so many Combses spell the name with one *o*. The majority of them are undoubtedly shiftless, said he, because they are too laze to write both *o*'s! Mr. Chas. E. Coombes, a

lawyer of

xii

Stamford [Jones Co], Texas, twits me about not knowing how to spell my name, and especially since I am a college professor!

Many stories are behind the veil of the long past. I am indebted for the following story to the late George D.A. Combes, of Rockville Centre, Long Island [Nassau Co, NY]. It appears that one Richard Combes, Jr., son of Richard Combes, of Hempstead, Long Island [Nassau Co, NY], was accused of stealing pigs from one Ramoreck, an Indian, in 1690. Later, in Freehold [Monmouth Co], New Jersey, he was accused of a similar theft, but declared his innocence "before Almighty God", whereupon "he fell in a fitt as one dead, and did not come to himself in some weeks," according to an old record. But Dick seems to have come around all right, for in 1711, back in Hempstead, he was again accused of stealing pigs. In 1712 he showed up in Jamaica, Long Island [Queens Co, NY], where in 1740, he was convicted of stealing pigs, among other things. How Dick loved pigs! He must have been acquainted with the legend of the origin of roast pig in China, long before Charles Lamb's celebrated essay on the same subject. He is one of my heroes.

And how is this one for an *arriviste*?: During the Revolution one John Combs came over as an officer in the British army. He was captured and imprisoned in Connecticut, proceeded to make love to the jailer's daughter, married her, joined the Colonial Army and was later granted a pension by the American Government. Adventure loving John! The ballad of "The Turkish Lady" has nothing on him. Another of my heroes.

Now, let's span the Atlantic, and descend upon England. In 1298 (according to Dallaway's *Sussez* [Sussex, EN?] one John de Combe and his wife, Margaret de Gadesden, were having marital troubles. John decided to wash his hands of the whole business by executing a deed, under the terms of which he resigned all authority over said Margaret and her goods, in order that she might live in peace with her lover, Sir William Paynall. Another of my heroes. Indulgent old John! Our nominal ancestors were lovers of sports. In Sussex, EN, in 1425, one John Coumbes broke his left leg while playing football. Had it been American football, he would have broken his neck. Unfortunate John!

There have doubtless been many unsung heroes among the Combses, in both the Old World and the New World. Their deeds of derring-do have not emblazoned the pages of history, but some of them have seeped down through the generations by way of musty records and Chimney-corner tradition. To be sure, these exploits are not played up in family histories, nor, indeed, do the descendants of their perpetrators like to gloat over them. Just observe the average seeker after his family history; all too often he assays to connect his

xiii

family with some celebrated family of the past, of the same name. And, gently rubbing his hands over the shoulders of the long past dead, seeking to discover the sprouting wings, his hand accidentally comes in contact with the top of the head - and lo! he feels full-grown horns; horns, sometimes, which a sex-dallying wife has given him, as the French say. Three additional Combs heroes (unsung) have definitely established themselves as such. Joseph, son of Joseph, of Stafford County [VA], was one of the early hell-raisers on the old Virginia frontier (the lower Shenandoah Valley). Time and again was he hailed into court at Winchester [Frederick Co, VA], charged with illegally selling whiskey, and with fornication. Time and again did Gen. Dan Morgan and Capt. John Ashby come to his rescue as witnesses.

He was living several miles southeast of Winchester, and running an "ordinary" or inn, on the Shenandoah. It was during the French and Indian War, and Washington was in command of the Colonial forces at Ft. Loudon [Loudoun] (Winchester). Well, Sir, on December 28, 1755, Washington wrote Capt. Ashby a very pointed letter, a paragraph of which follows, spelling and punctuation intact:

I am very much surprized to hear the great irregularities which were allowed at your Camp. The Rum, although sold by Joseph Coombs, I am credibly informed, is your property. There are continual complaints to me of the misbehaviour of your Wife (Joseph's sister); who I am told sows sedition among the men, and is chief of every muntiny. If she is not immediately sent from the Camp, or I hear any more complaints of such irregular Behaviour upon my arrival there; I shall take care to drive her out myself, and suspend you.

One John Combs, of Breathitt County, Kentucky, took unto wife Winnie, daughter of Henry Combs, old Matthew's son; shoved off to Arkansas; Winnie dies; back treks John to Kentucky, and marries Winnie's sister, Evaline; Evaline dies; undismayed, John takes matrimonial vows five times more. One of my second cousins was reputed to have had forty-two children, about half of them by the accustomed, legal route, and the other half "otherwise".

Now I want to record a story told to me by my father. Once upon a time, back in the fastnesses of the Kentucky mountains, three Combs girls, all named Peggy (Margaret), slid off into the path of primrose dalliance, and had three children the same year, by the same man, one John Lacey by name! Romantic John! (Said to have been daughters of Washington, Jesse, and "Long Jerry"). How John connived to negotiate this astounding feat is unknown. He must have

been a great lover, and an astute diplomat. I hereby unequivocally nominate this Don Juan for a posthumous Carnegie Hero Medal. At any rate, he is definitely a hero.

In Perry County [KY], about 1857, the offices of county judge, county attorney, sheriff, jailer, and county and circuit court clerks were all held by members of the Combs family. It is probably true that since that time the County has not at any time been without a Combs office holder. And it was in all liklihood [likelihood] true from the formation of the county (1820).

The records of the Post Office Department, Washington, show that from 1824 (there was no postoffice at Hazard [Perry Co. KY] before that date) to 1877 every postmaster at Hazard but one, was a Combs. The postmasters were: Elijah, Jr., Jackson G., Josiah H., Jesse, William W., Hezekiah, William J. Jesse appears three times.

Let's go back to the court records for this one. Scene, Hazard, Perry County, Kentucky. Time: about 1912. Occasion: a session of the circuit court. Case: Jent vs. Combs. (Jent's mother was a Combs). The Judge: L.D. Lewis. (Lewis' mother was a Combs). Lawyer: John B. Eversole. (Eversole descends from old 'Lige Combs). Lawyer: C.L. Napier. (Napier married a Combs). The sheriff: he married a Combs. The official stenographer: her mother was a Combs. The jury: most of them were Combses. The witnesses: they were all Combses.

In 1917 Combses were candidates for office before the August primary in Perry, Letcher, Knott and Breathitt Counties [KY]. In Perry fourteen were candidates: John, Richmond, G.P. (my uncle), Bony P., Beecher, John B., H.H., A.H., C.D., James, John L., Ed., Logan, Ira. There was at least one Combs, or

more, for every county office but one, that of county attorney. "Combs and Combs" is not infrequent as a law firm in Kentucky, and elsewhere. There was one so styled "Combs, Combs, Combs and Combs", at Prestonsburg, Kentucky, comprising four or five partners.

Now let's go down the Kentucky River, to Frankfort [Franklin Co, KY], where a little colloquy took place between the State Treasurer, James Davidson, and Sheriff Combs, of Perry County, in the 1880's. The sheriff was making a settlement for his county, and his report included twenty-five idiot claims, approved by the State Auditor, who had given a warrant upon the Treasurer for their payment. "Why, Mr. Combs," said the Treasurer, "you must all be idiots up in Perry County". Quoth Sheriff Combs: "Well, pret' near't, I guess, but we generally have sense enough to get what's coming to us from the State treasury."

xv

LARGE FAMILIES, ETC. Years ago Mrs. Ella Combs, of Breathitt County, Kentucky, lost seventeen relatives in one brawl. Shortly after the First World War, or on November 8, 1921, five or six Combses were killed in one fight, in a petty school election at the mouth of Clayhole, on Troublesome Creek, in the same county. A Harlan County, Kentucky Combs (who moved to Lancaster County, Virginia) has twenty-three children. One Hetty Viola Combs Feagin, who moved from Loudon [Loudoun] County, Virginia to Fayette County, Ohio, had nineteen children all living at the same time. Old Clint Combs, of Perry County [KY], had 19 children, by two wives. My great-grandfather, "Long Jerry" Combs, had seventeen or eighteen children, by two wives. His son, William L., had fourteen, by the same wife. Joseph Allen Combs, of Johnson County, Indiana, had twelve children. I could mention many more large Combs families. Geo. D.A. Combes reports one Combs family of twenty-two children, but it took the old chap three wives to get there. One good old mountain lady, when asked by an outsider how many children she had, replied regretfully: "Jist ten; it looks like a body oughter have a least a dozen." (1)

Longevity has characterized at least one branch in the Kentucky mountains, that of "Danger Nick" Combs and his descendants. "Danger" was about a hundred and two years old when he died (1838). His son, "Bird-Eye Nick", was over a hundred. One of his grandsons, "Tight Jerry", was a hundred and six to a hundred and nine when he died. Still another grandson, Harrison, of Powell County [KY?], died at a hundred and one. "Aunt" Betty Dobson, of Perry County [KY], and a granddaughter of "Chunky Jerry", died in 1947, aged a hundred and three. There are a number of others in their eighties and nineties.

NAMES, NICKNAMES, "SETS", ETC. These people, like ninety percent of other mountaineers, are of pure, old English stock, or ancestry. In spite of oft-repeated statements and opinions of pseudo-historians and ethnologists, there is nothing Scotch about them, nothing Irish. Their forebears came directly from England, largely from the southern and southwestern parts. A few Combses have lived in Scotland, but their forebears went there at a comparatively late date. Not only historians (like Theodore Roosevelt and Fiske), but also some novelists, and "missionaries" (largely Presbyterians) of Scotch ancestry, themselves, have put the mountaineers in the Scotch-Irish camp. Hott, mon, O wud some power the giftie gie us! (For a full discussion of the subject, se [see] my *Folk-Songs du Midi des Etats - Unis*, Paris, 1925).

xvi

The habit of giving middle names made no headway much in Virginia until the nineteenth century, although a middle name occurs here and there, after 1750. Nor had fancy given names come in. English court records show that double given-names were not used until the 17th century, and then only

sparingly. They gained some momentum in the 18th, and struck their stride in the 19th. Middle names were not popular in my line until comparatively recent times; here and there a child was given a middle name, but it was not often used, and seldom appears even in the records. Sometimes a given-name has been corrupted till it has little resemblance with its original. Josiah has long since become "Josarr"; Hezekiah, "Hyskiah", or "Karr". Pauline has become "Perliny", "Poliny" or "P'liny". Matilda has become "Tildy", Millicent (?) "Millie", Letitia, "Tish", Candesta, "Desty", Lavina, "Vina", Malinda, "Len". The old English "Peggy" (a diminutive of Margaret) is the most common name for girls in my line unless it be "Beth" (Elizabeth).

The name Cythia in my line goes back to Virginia. It appears in various forms, such as Cythie, Sythe, Seth and even Siphia (Sip), etc. Seth having been common among the Harrisons, Bullitts and Combses in Fauquier Co., Va., reaching my line somewhat later. Some genealogists have confused Seth with Elizabeth, an entirely different name. Among some Virginia and Clark Co., Ky. families Seth also became a name for boys.

The initial *H.* in my line stands for Harrison, or Henry; it is also used among the Clark Co. [KY] Combses. *S.* and *C.* have not been satisfactorily explained, although my Uncle Spencer Combs once said that *S.* stands for Sidney. The *H.* among families in the Bluegrass and in the mountains began when Seth Harrison Bullitt married John, Gen. Leslie Combs' grandfather, in Fauquier Co., Va. Henry, one of the "eight brothers" was always known as Harrison, except in the records. It is, therefore, singular that he had a son named Henry, and one named Harrison. The initial D. in my line is still unsolved. Among the Bluegrass Combses, B. stands for Bullitt. A possible explanation for C. is the fact that in Virginia a man unable to write, or too sick to write, sometimes made his mark by simply writing the initial of his family name on wills, deeds, etc: it finally remained as a middle initial. But this custom in time fell into disuse. In the case of the Perry County [KY] Combses, and certainly in that of those of Frederick County, Virginia, and Clark County, Kentucky, the middle initial C. probably stands for Calmes. As we shall see later, the Calmes family was a distinguished one in old Frederick [Co VA]. Judge Marquis Calmes was living there, along with Mason Combs, of Stafford [Co, VA], and his children. (2)

Back to	Forward to
Acknowledgements	Introduction [Part 2], pp. xvii-xxix

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy" (Table of Contents)
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.

Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs

Chapter I

Shakspere and the Combses

There were some large and flourishing Combs families in Warwickshire[Co, EN] in Shakepere's time. Some of them lived at Stratford-on-Avon, and had various dealings with the bard. There were Combses at Stratford as early as the late fourteenth century. A number of stories bearing on the relations of the Combses with Shakspere have come down to us, based supposedly on the records of the time, and on word of the literary critics. One cannot vouch for their authenticity, but some of them are perhaps true. In his last will and testament Shakspere leaves his sword to "Mr. Thomas *Combe*." (This is the Thomas who lived with his brother William, at Wel*combe* [Manor, Warwickshire, EN]). The will is dated March 25,1616.

An indenture now in the Stratford Museum shows that in Stratford, in 1602, Shakspere purchased a hundred and seven acres of arable land from William and John Combe, for a consideration of three hundred and twenty pounds. The vendors affix their signatures as "W Combe" and Jo Combe." The records also show that Shakspere purchased from John and William an additional hundred and twenty-seven acres for a hundred pounds; also another tract of twenty acres. In 1614, the year of John's death, Shakspere, a close friend of this family, opposed the Stratford Corporation, which opposed the efforts of William and Thomas Combe (brothers) to enclose certain common lands at Welcombe, a village near Stratford.

The relationship of the Warwickshire Combses is somewhat confusing. Touching upon such names as William, John and Thomas, Miss Marchette Chute, in her *Shakespeare of London* (1949), has made some research. This is how Miss Chute lines them up: the older William, who with John sold the land to Shakepere, was a prominent lawyer of Warwickshire, and later the high sheriff. John was his

nephew, the usurer, and subject of the famous epitaph (below); he was a wealthy bachelor, and lived at Welcombe. The younger William, and his brother Thomas, of the celebrated enclosure litigation, were nephews of John. One Thomas, who died around 1608, names a son William in his will. I assume that this older Thomas is the father of brothers William and Thomas. The John in question had two brothers, George and *John*, believe it or not.

It may not be stretching a point to identify the younger Thomas Combe with the one of 1620 and 1630, who, from London [EN], and as a stockholder in the Virginia Company, was whooping it up for the Company at Jamestown [James City/County, VA]. Since Shakspere lived in London for quite a while, and had business associates there, Thomas's interests may also have led him there. In a later chapter I shall have more to say about the apparent connections between the Stratford and London Combses, and the Archdales and Palmers.

There is a story (to be taken with a grain of salt) to the effect that William Combe, the lawyer and high

sheriff, got the youth, Shakspere, out of trouble when the latter was accused of stealing deer on the estate of Sir Thomas Lucy. It has not been definitely established that Shakspere was guilty of such theft; but if he stole the glory of that is due somebody else for writing the so-called Shaksperian plays, as he probably did, the theft of a whole herd of deer might be considered by him as a mere bagatelle.

And now, the famous four lines of verse, written purportedly by Shakspere as an epitaph for old John Combe:

"Ten in the hundred lies here ingrav'd:
'Tis a hundred to ten his soul is not sav'd:
If any man ask, Who lies in this tomb?
Oh! Oh! quoth the devil, 'tis my John-a-Combe."

Old John was a money lender, and was accused of exacting usurious rates of interest. Another version runs:

"Ten in the hundred the devil allows,
But Combes will have twelve, he swears and avows;
If any one asks who lies in this tomb,
'Ho!' quoth the devil, ' 'tis my John o'Combe'."

And another:

"Here lies the body of John O'Combe,
At last the devil hath claimed his own."

3

The story current in the neighborhood for a long time had it that the old gent. never forgave Shakspere for the lines. Yet when old John died he left in his will (proved Nov. 10, 1615) the sum of five pounds to William Shakepere.

Let us look into the famous epitaph a little further, and quote some original sources. Whether or not Shakepere wrote the lines is beside the question. Only one early source attributes them to him, a Lt. Hammond, visiting Stratford in 1634: "A neat Monument of that famous English poet, Mr. William Shakespeare; who was borne heere. And one of an old Gentleman a Batchelor, Mr. Combe, vpon whose name, they sayd Poet, did merrily fann vp some witty, and facetious verses, which time would nott giue vs leaue to sacke vp."

Perhaps the earliest written source is that of Richard Brathwaite, in his Remains after Death (1619). He writes: "An Epitaph vpon one John Combe of Stratford vpon Auen, a notable vsurer, fastened vpon a Tombe that he had caused to be built in his lifetime:

Ten in the hundred must lie in his graue,
But a hundred to ten whether God will him haue?
Who must then be interr'd in this Tombe?
Oh (quoth the Diuell) my John a Combe.

Ferther [sic]: "In 1673 I Robert Dobyns being at Stratford upon Avon and visiting the church there transcribed these two Epitaphs, the first is on William Shakespear's monument . . . . . the other is upon

ye monument of a noted usurer:

Tenn in the hundred herelyeth engraved
A hundred to tenn his soul is not saved
If anny one ask who lyeth in this Tombe
Oh ho quoth the Divell tis my John a Combe.

"Since my being at Stratford the heires of Mr. Combe have caused these verses to be razed, so yt (that) now they are not legible."

Those Stratford Combses seemed to invite epitaphs. Writes one Rev. Francis Peck, in his *New Memoirs of Milton* (1740): "Every body knows Shakespeare's epitaph for *John a Combe*. And I am told he afterwards wrote another for *Tom a Combe*, alias *Thin-Beard*, brother of the said John; & that it was never yet printed . . . .:

Thin in *beard*, and thick in purse;
Never man beloved worse;
He went to the grave with many a curse;
The Devil and He had both one nurse.

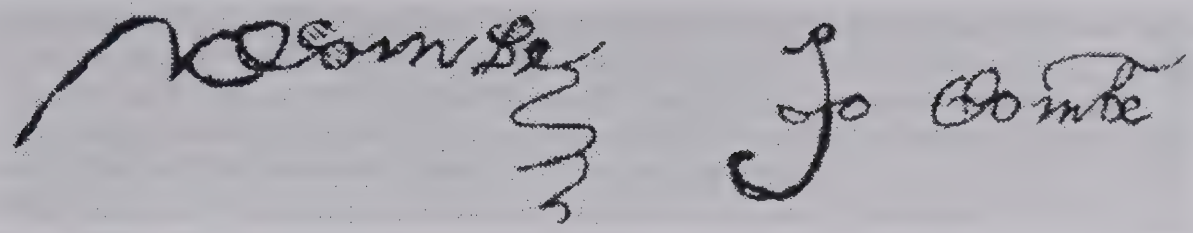
4

The Reverend adds: "This is very sour."

When you go to Stratford-on-Avon, stroll out to the modest little church hard by the Avon; therein you may see the simple stone of William Shakepere and his dates. A few feet away, the magnificent, recumbent statue of John Combe.

The names of three later, distinguished Combses might be mentioned here: Combe, William (1741-1823), born in Bristol [EN]; contributor to magazines; author of the celebrated *Three Tours of Dr. Syntax*, a satire on pedagogues. Combe, George (1788-1858), of Edinburgh [Midlothian, Scotland]; phrenologist, essayist, traveler, author of a number of books. Combe, Andrew (1797-1847), of Edinburgh; physiologist, author of a number of books.

A word about armorial bearings may seem appropriate here. Combs coats of arms varied, depending on the family. At least one lion is present on practically all of them. Every family whose cost of arms bore one or more lions was a staunch follower of the king. Says Ellis, in his *Antiquities of Heraldry*: "We have seen that the royal Lion, or Leopard of England was proudly borne by all those families whose alliance with royalty sanctioned its use." One of the best known coats-of-arms of any English Combs family is ermine, three Lions passant in pale, gules; crest: an arm in armor. But Combs families in the New World need not be too concerned about armorial bearings, since so few of them may lay claim to this honor among the English ancestors. Yet, as far as my own line of the family is concerned, I must mention a transaction which took place in Old Rappahannock County ([later] Caroline) [VA] on November 2, 1675: Archdale Combs and his wife, Elizabeth, conveyed a tract of land (in the present Westmoreland County [VA]) to Capt. William Ball, Mary Washington's grandfather, of Lancaster County [VA]. Along with their signatures, Archdale and his wife affix a wax seal bearing the crest of a vulning pelican; encircling the crest is the Latin motto: *sic bis quos diligo*.



But the seal used by Archdale Combs was not necessarily his own, and not *prima facie* evidence that Archdale even had a crest. Away from home (probably down at Tappahannock [then Old Rappa, now Essex Co, VA], the old county seat), he used somebody else's seal, to flatten out or spread the wax. The records of the College of Arms do not indicate that any Combs family in the British Isles ever used the vulning pelican as a crest.

5

But let's be in no hurry to pull old Archdale Combs out of his armorial bearings, as he was probably armigerous. John Combs, of London, was granted a coat of arms in July, 1603. The records show that no other Combs of London was ever an armiger that early. Now, if this John Combs is identical with John Combs, "Merchant, of London," as he may well be, then Archdale Combs and his descendants may claim armorial bearings. The arms and crest of armigerous John Combs, of London, are as follows: Arms: argent on a band raguly gules, a lion passant sable; Crest: out of a ducal coronet a lion's gamb argent holding a staff raguly gules. John Combs, Shakspere's friend, of Stratford-on-Avon, was granted armorial bearings in 1574, as follows: Arms: Ermine three lions passant in pale gules; Crest: an arm enbowed in armor sable garnished or, wreathed about the arm argent and gules, holding in the gauntlet a broken tilted spear gold. Nearly all Combs arms bore approximately the same motto, with slight variations: *nec (nil) timere, nec (nil) temere* (Neither timid nor bold). An armiger in those days was usually styled "Gent(leman)" The records of Old Rappahannock County list here and there "Archdale Combe, *Gent.*" Incidentally, "Mr." stood for Master, and "Ors." [nb: Mrs.?] for Mistress. "Mister" and "Mizzes" are of more modern origin.

Back to	Forward to
List of Photographs, p. xxx	Chapter II, pp. 6-13

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any

and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).

Sincerely,

Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group.

©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter II

In the New World

Some Early Combs

Colonists

It is probable that Combses settled in every one of the original Thirteen Colonies; we know that in at least three of these Colonies, Virginia, Maryland and Massachusetts, they came at an early date. By the outbreak of the Revolution they are found in all the Colonies. In fact, some of them came along with Sir Walter Raleigh, when he founded the short-lived colony on Roanoke Island, off North Carolina in 1585. Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir Francis Drake were Devonshire worthies, hailing from a section teeming with Combses; a brother of Sir Francis married a Combs. It seems certain that more Combses came to Virginia and Maryland than to any of the other Colonies; Colonial records bear this out. It also appears that the principal ports of embarkation in England were Bristol, Plymouth [Devonshire] and Southampton [Hampshire]. (1)

But members of the clan must have sailed from various English ports, at various times, from the early Colonization period down into the nineteenth century. It is possible that they inhabited almost every shire, or county in England, at one time or another. At any rate, Combses are known to have lived in such English shires as: Devon, Somerset, Hampshire ("Hants"), Derby, Dorset, Oxford, York, Gloucester, Norfolk, Worcester, Warwick, Suffolk, Sussex, Surrey, Buckingham, Middlesex, Hertford; and in London. Most of these names are reflected in the place-names, counties, etc., of Virginia.

I promised at the outset not to indulge in much hypothesis but I would lay a healthy wager that numerous, hardy, adventure-seeking members of the tribe of Combs accompanied Sir Francis Drake on his swashbuckling forays into the Spanish Main, and that they dealt many a sturdy blow with cutlass and cudgel when the Spanish Ar-

mada was destroyed. Many of the New England Combses carried on the traditions of the sea, and the naval records of the Revolution list a number of them as masters, bonders and owners of schooners and brigantines: Ebenezer, John, William, Josiah, and others.

A genealogical outfit in Washington, D.C., which calls itself a "research bureau", asserts that the first Combses came to the Colonies (Plymouth, Massachusetts) in 1630! Subsequent data, to follow soon, will demonstrate the falsity of this assertion. It is the Combs families of the South, and their descendants, that have become more or less prominent in State and National affairs, and not those of New England. The "research bureau" gives these southern families but scant attention.

A little volume of this size cannot include the names of all the first Combs settlers in the Colonies. We

have seen that they began to come as early as 1585, and continued coming, up to the Revolution. My notes, compiled from records in England and in America, from court records, wills, deeds, land transfers, shipping lists, minutes of the London Company meetings, affidavits, and various additional records and documents reveal a large number of Colonial Combses in Virginia, Maryland, the Carolinas, Georgia, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Such an abracadabra of names and families makes any attempt at grouping and relationship impossible, because: very few American families know anything about their ancestry beyond their first Colonial ancestors, and not many know it that far back; and, Colonial records are not by any means complete, vital statistics not having been recorded during that long period, for the most part. Besides, the destructive hand of time, including fires, wars, etc., has not dealt gently with the records.

As far as can be determined, the majority of Colonial Combses came from southern and southwestern England, chiefly from Devonshire, Cornwall and Somersetshire. Very few, if any, came from Scotland, Ireland and Wales. As in the case of ninety-nine and ninety-nine one hundredths of other Americans, there is no evidence that they descend from the English aristocracy or nobility - although certain members of the clan are prone to believe that they do, and essay, by divers schemes and stratagems, to demonstrate it. It is axiomatic that descendants of the aristocracy and the nobility usually know something about their ancestry and antecedents. To be sure, I do not presume to claim that none of the Combses in America descend

from the English aristocracy or nobility; but again, I insist that evidence of such descent is lacking. Rev. Hayden, in *his Virginia Genealogies*, says that Virginia blood is as good as any in England; that a number of scions of the English aristocracy, disinherited by the law of entail, came to Virginia.

At any rate, even at the risk of being thrown into the clink by all good "F.F.V.'s" [First Families of Virginia], I rise to opine that less than half a dozen Virginia families descend from English families of historic note. In his *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*, Professor [Thomas Jefferson] Wertenbaker, of Princeton University [Mercer Co, NJ], claims that there are only three; that an additional three families come from the minor gentry. Wertenbaker may be in error, but not much.

At this point another impression should undergo correction. As to population, the Cavalier element in Virginia has been over emphasized. In the first place, an English Cavalier in the mid-seventeenth century was not necessarily an aristocrat or nobleman; it was a name applied to the followers of Charles I, in the Civil War. The most humble foot-soldier in the armies of Charles was thus a "Cavalier". After the overthrow and execution of Charles, a number of Cavaliers did come to Virginia, especially between 1650-1670. Some of the following well known families were probably among them: The Masons, Madisons, Marshalls, Monroes, Harrisons, Washingtons, Lees, and others. And these, or some of them, were from the English gentry, or minor gentry. Of this class was Archdale Combs, of Old Rappahannock [Co, VA], who was sometimes styled "Gent".

FIRST COMBS IMMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA.

The scant records of those early times show that seven or eight Combses came to Virginia between 1619-1635; or at least, that that many were living in the colony between those dates. A census of February 16, 1623, lists John and William Comes as living in the old plantation, or county of Eastern Shore ("Kingdom of Accomac"). From the "Muster of those that Live in ye Treasuror Plant. (Plantation)," we learn that one John Comes was living in said Plantation ("James Citty") in 1624-'25; also, that he came over in the "Marigold", in 1619, Abraham Combs, or Coombe is listed in 1621, in

Elizabeth City Plantation. (He probably went up to Lancaster [Co, VA].) One William Comes was killed by the Indians in the Jamestown Planta-

9

tion, 1624. (James "Citty" and Jamestown are identical in the early records.) (2)

Austen Combes was at James City in 1624. Richard Combes is mentioned in an old land patent in Elizabeth City Plantation [VA], in 1635. In the records of the Virginia (formerly London) Company, Minutes of the Council and General Court, London [EN], January 20, 1625, page 215, reads an affidavit, in part: ". . . . . Capt. Natha. (Nathaniel) Basse Affirmeth upon his knowledge that John Coombes and John Ewyne cam over into this County in the good shipp caled Marigold Ano Domini 1620 the 20th of May and were delivered by Capt. Lane to Sir. George Yardley to the Company's use. . . . ." As is clearly seen, the affidavit was made at Jamestown. Basse lived at "Basse's Choice," on the west side of Pagan River Bay [VA]. Capt. Basse was a prominent citizen in those early years at Jamestown. In 1621 he and a few others patented a private plantation of three hundred acres near the mouth of Pagan River, in the present Isle Of Wight County [VA], and about twenty-five miles below Jamestown. In the vicinity is St. Luke's Church, the oldest protestant church in America. Just across the river is Elizabeth City County. Capt. Basse knew John Combs, and the fact that he lived in Isle of Wight strengthens the contention that John moved down that way, and later over into Elizabeth City; that the Isle of Wight John of 1672, 1679, and 1681 is a presumed son of Jamestown John, [sic.] (3)

Now, let's consider the John of 1619. That is the year in which Capt. Basse came to Virginia. The same year Basse transported a number of immigrants from England. It is quite likely that the John of 1619 was among them.

As far as we know there was no John of 1620. The London record of Basse's affidavit is merely a transcribed copy of the proceedings at Jamestown. The Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia, January "XXth", 1625, as preserved in Richmond [City, VA], read: "Capt. Natha: Basse affirmeth vpon his knowledge that John Coombes & John Ewyne cam over into this County in the good shipp caled the Marigolde Ano Domi (Domini) 1619 the 20th of May and were delivered by Capt. Lane To Sr. George Yardley to the Compenys vse." The scribe at Jamestown was a bit short on orthography and punctuation, but the date, 1619, is doubtless correct, since it jibes with the "muster" mentioned above.

At any rate, John of the affidavit is the one of particular concern, as I shall demonstrate soon, and he shall be our point of departure in

10

the New World. No kinship is in evidence among the Combses listed above; but relationship there may be, among at least two or three of them, since Richard and Abraham also appear among the Combses and Archdales of London, as well as such given-names as John and William. Austen appears among the Combses of Devonshire. Old Eastern Shore Plantation, or County [VA] is on the other side of Chesapeake Bay, and the John over there need not concern us. It is quite possible that Richard (Elizabeth City, 1635) moved to St. Mary's [Co, MD], or Charles County, Maryland; later I shall discuss the movement of families up that way. Richard Combs is of special interest to the Combses of northern Kentucky and of Nelson County [KY].

JOHN COMBS, MERCHANT, OF LONDON

The following is submitted as one of the most remarkable genealogical coincidences on record.

1535, London: John Combe married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Archdale.

1587, December 11, London: John Comb (or Combes), Merchant, of London, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Archdale, "citizen and draper," of London. John was born about 1568, died about 1640. Margaret was christened November 6, 1569. Thomas Archdale was the son of John Archdale, of Stafford Town [Staffordshire, EN]. Thomas' will is dated March 5, 1609, probated November 14, 1611. In the will he mentiones [sic.] a grandson, Archdale Combe, born in 1606, and who was a son of John, Merchant, of London.* (Authority for the christening of Margaret Archdale, 1569, and for her marriage to John Combs, 1587, is in the records of the parish of St. Antholins, London.)

* (From this point onward, and until 1752, dates will be given as they appear in the records. To translate them into the Gregorian or modern calendar now in use, simply add eleven to any given day of the month. In the original records the date of George Washington's birthis [sic.] is given as February 11, 1732; the year is sometimes listed as 1731/2, due to the "legal" year. In such cases the second figure is the correct one. In 1752 England and the Colonies adopted the Gregorian calendar. Here and there an early document or paper is marked "O.S.", Old Style, or "N.S.", New Style, or both).

1625-'30, Jamestown: John, son of John Combes, Merchant, of London, married Margaret (Archdale?), niece of Archdale Combe, of London. (4)

11

There is no evidence to establish John of 1535 as father of John of 1587, but such relationship is possible. The late George D.A. Combes, of Rockville Centre [Nassau Co], New York, abstracted wills in and around London, down to 1660. He found that John of 1587 had at least two sons, John and Archdale, and that John came to Jamestown.

The parentage of merchant John has not been established beyond cavil. As the John of 1535 may come a little too early to be his father, there is another possibility, and one which is more convincing: Richard Combe, lord of Combe Manor, in Devonshire, who died April 7, 1619. We have seen that Combses and Combs place-names were more numerous in Devon than in any other county in England. This is a part of the Thomas Hardy country. The late Fred Coombs insisted on the Devonshire origin of John Combs, of Jamestown; but the Johns in the families of Devon and London confused him.

Richard Combe, of Devon, had, among other children, the following sons: Joseph, William, Austen, Richard and John. All of these names except Joseph show up in and near Jamestown among the early immigrants. All of them appear later on the Rappahannock. Fred Coombs thought that John came to Jamestown, also William, Austen, and Richard. But - John was granted armorial bearings in London, in 1603, and was living there at the time. He certainly did not come to Virginia. It is probable that he is identical with merchant John (1587), who must have been a prominent man to be styled "Merchant of London" in the records; and only one Combs, John, ever became an armiger in London as early as 1603. It was John Jr., that came to Jamestown, and among his brothers and cousins there was likely a William, an Austen, and a Richard, all in Virginia, Joseph reappears in the family in Virginia in the 1680's as we shall see. (5)

It may seem illogical to call the Archdale Combs who died around 1654 (below) a brother of merchant John; but it is possible that the Devonshire Combses had connections with the London Archdales prior to

The following is submitted as one of the most remarkable genealogical coincidences on record.

1535, London: John Combe married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Archdale.

1587, December 11, London: John Comb (or Combes), Merchant, of London, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Archdale, "citizen and draper," of London. John was born about 1568, died about 1640. Margaret was christened November 6, 1569. Thomas Archdale was the son of John Archdale, of Stafford Town [Staffordshire, EN]. Thomas' will is dated March 5, 1609, probated November 14, 1611. In the will he mentiones [sic.] a grandson, Archdale Combe, born in 1606, and who was a son of John, Merchant, of London.* (Authority for the christening of Margaret Archdale, 1569, and for her marriage to John Combs, 1587, is in the records of the parish of St. Antholins, London.)

* (From this point onward, and until 1752, dates will be given as they appear in the records. To translate them into the Gregorian or modern calendar now in use, simply add eleven to any given day of the month. In the original records the date of George Washington's birthis [sic.] is given as February 11, 1732; the year is sometimes listed as 1731/2, due to the "legal" year. In such cases the second figure is the correct one. In 1752 England and the Colonies adopted the Gregorian calendar. Here and there an early document or paper is marked "O.S.", Old Style, or "N.S.", New Style, or both).

1625-'30, Jamestown: John, son of John Combes, Merchant, of London, married Margaret (Archdale?), niece of Archdale Combe, of London. (4)

11

There is no evidence to establish John of 1535 as father of John of 1587, but such relationship is possible. The late George D.A. Combes, of Rockville Centre [Nassau Co], New York, abstracted wills in and around London, down to 1660. He found that John of 1587 had at least two sons, John and Archdale, and that John came to Jamestown.

The parentage of merchant John has not been established beyond cavil. As the John of 1535 may come a little too early to be his father, there is another possibility, and one which is more convincing: Richard Combe, lord of Combe Manor, in Devonshire, who died April 7, 1619. We have seen that Combses and Combs place-names were more numerous in Devon than in any other county in England. This is a part of the Thomas Hardy country. The late Fred Coombs insisted on the Devonshire origin of John Combs, of Jamestown; but the Johns in the families of Devon and London confused him.

Richard Combe, of Devon, had, among other children, the following sons: Joseph, William, Austen, Richard and John. All of these names except Joseph show up in and near Jamestown among the early immigrants. All of them appear later on the Rappahannock. Fred Coombs thought that John came to Jamestown, also William, Austen, and Richard. But - John was granted armorial bearings in London, in 1603, and was living there at the time. He certainly did not come to Virginia. It is probable that he is identical with merchant John (1587), who must have been a prominent man to be styled "Merchant of London" in the records; and only one Combs, John, ever became an armiger in London as early as 1603. It was John Jr., that came to Jamestown, and among his brothers and cousins there was likely a William, an Austen, and a Richard, all in Virginia, Joseph reappears in the family in Virginia in the 1680's as we shall see. (5)

It may seem illogical to call the Archdale Combs who died around 1654 (below) a brother of merchant John; but it is possible that the Devonshire Combses had connections with the London Archdales prior to

1587, when John married Margaret Archdale, in London. If merchant John and armigerous John are identical, John may have lived in Devon several years before moving to London; in which case his first children would have been recorded in Devon. The baptismal records of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Aldermanbury, London, show that Jamestown John's brother, Archdale, was baptized December 4, 1606. Said records record no additional brothers or sisters. The Archdale family of London was a prominent one, recording a pedigree at the Visitation of London, 1633-'34, with the following

12

arms: azure, a chevron ermine between three talbots passant or.

Further note on some Devon and Cornwall Combses: The parish register of Stoke-Climsland [Cornwall, EN] records the burial of one Richard Comb in 1547. Stoke-Climsland is a parish and Duchy-of-Cornwall manor in east Cornwall, south of Launceston [Cornwall], and near the Devon-Cornwall border. John, the armiger, of London, was probably of the family of this Richard, who could have been his grandfather. A few miles from Stoke-Climsland, and in Devonshire, is the parish of Bradstone. Here one John Coumb died November 16, 1604, and who, according to the inscription on his tombstone, was "six score years of age." Sir Francis Drake married a Devonshire Combs.

Now, back to that marriage of John of Jamestown. William Combs, was a fellow in Oriel College, Oxford University (1626) [Oxfordshire, EN], and who died in March, 1629, without issue. In his will he made his brothers John and Archdale his executors, leaving 1000 pounds to each of them. (The sum for each would amount to about $25,000.00 today). Archdale Combe died around 1654. In his will, written several years before his death, he mentions a niece, *Margaret*, married to John Comes. The late Fred Coombes, of Madison [Dane Co], Wisconsin, who claimed to be descended from Archdale Combe, of Old Rappahannock [Co, VA] (which is also my line), states that his grandmother (born in 1800) often told the story of how her ancestor, John Combs, came to Jamestown as an indentured servant; how he served the term of indenture (five years), and then sent back to England for Margaret, his sweetheart, paying for her passage with tobacco. I see no reason why the old lady should have fabricated this story out of whole cloth; it fits in well with the data at hand. The importance of John of the Basse affidavit, then, is obvious. A consideration of the three Johns and their three "Peggies" brings us to the New World, but before taking up the venture in the New World, it is necessary, as far as possible, to clarify certain Combs-Archdale-Palmer connections in the Old World. (6)

The following observations and data are not mere vagaries, fanciful meanderings, leading to genealogical obfuscation; they are strictly germane to the issue at hand. Referring to *the New England Register* (one of the 1889 numbers), Kendall points out that: Abraham Archdale (will 1631 [Oxfordshire, EN]) was an uncle of Margaret Combe (wife of John); that he had a nephew ("cousin"), Richard Archdale, of London; this Richard had a son, Thomas; that the names in the Combs group about the mouth of the James River come largely from the Archdale family

13

apparently; in the [Leicestershire, EN] will of Barbara Palmer, 1650 (niece of Abraham Archdale), mention is made of "Cousin John Combe's wife". This is the same Barbara that married William Palmer, Esq., of London [EN]. She had a son, Archdale Palmer, Esq.

As to the Palmer connection, it begins at least as early as the will of old John Combe, of Stratford-on-Avon [Warwickshire, EN]; a will made in 1612, proved November 10, 1615. John bequeaths to "Mrs. Palmer, wife of John Palmer, Esq., forty shillings to buy her a ring." John Palmer was

one of the "overseers" of the will. The will of William Palmer, Esq., of London (1635), mentions three sons: Archdale, William and John. His wife, Barbara (mentioned above), was the daughter of Thomas Archdale, as I pointed out earlier. Incidentally, Matthew Archdale, of London, in a will proved December 31, 1599, leaves 50 pounds to his cousin, "Mrs. Combs."

From all this, one may assume that old John Combe, of "Oldstretford" [Old Stratford, Warwickshire, EN], was related to our London family, to the brothers Archdale, John and William; to what extent, it is difficult to determine. John Palmer's wife, Barbara, whom old John Combe mentions in his will, was probably a Combe, or an Archdale. For the sake of the record, John Combe's brothers were George, and *John*. It may now appear as no mere assumption that John, William, Richard and Abraham, of Jamestown and Elizabeth City Counties [VA] were related.

Back to
Chapter I, pp. 1-5

Forward to
Chapter III, pp. 14-19

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter III

John Coombes, of Jamestown

A voyage from England to Virginia was nothing to boast about in early Colonial times. It required anywhere from eight to twelve weeks. The passenger had to be a hardy and a robust individual to stand it. Ships were never certain of the speed they were making, nor were they certain even of their latitude and longitude. As a result, they made hilarious errors in navigation. It is doubtful if they were acquainted with the true course of the Gulf Stream. Frequently they got several degrees off their course. Living conditions on them were almost unbearable; there were no "aboves" or "belows" (decks), but usually a hold, covered over by a sort of upper deck. The motley array of voyagers were crowded into the hold, or bottom of the ship.

Woodward, in his *A New American History* (copyright, Rinehart & Company, New York), speaks of the conditions: "The hold was partly filled with sand ballast to keep the ship steady. The sand made a floor. On the ballast a fire was built; the chimney ran up through the deck. Around the fireplace there was a clutter of pots and pans; the passengers did their own cooking, such as it was, and the place was continually full of smoke. For the necessary functions of nature, buckets were provided. At certain hours the passengers brought their buckets on deck and emptied them over the side.

"There was of course no privacy. The hold was merely a large room, as long and as wide as the ship. It was dark as pitch except for a few swinging lanterns. The food was atrocious; it had to be. Fruits and vegetables could not be kept, so the standard diet was mouldy bread, alive with weevils, and salt meat which was always maggoty and sometimes rotten.

"Our forefathers were a hardy folk, or all of them would have died on the way. Many of those who embarked on these voyages did die. The officers and crew lived in crowded quarters in deckhouses.

The hold was the abiding place of the passengers; besides, it contained all the supplies and the passengers' belongings. In it there was seldom a headroom of more than five feet. Dwarfs and children could walk upright; everybody else had to stoop." It is estimated that out of each new immigration an average of one half of its members lost their lives the first season.

One of these flimsy boats, the "Marigold" by name, set out from an English port in March, 1619. One Captain Lane was her skipper. On May 20, at high tide, she put in at James City [Co, VA], on what is now a small island on the lower James River, cast anchor and "tied up to the wharf". Her "passenger list" included respectable English citizens, officials of the Virginia Company, bond - or indentured servants, adventurers, "redemptioners," convicts, and what-not. Off the gangplank walked one John Comes, or Coombes, and was immediately turned over to Governor Sir George Yeardley (who had just come over), "to the Company's use."

We know little about John and his antecedents, except that he was a son of John, Merchant of London, and that he had at least one brother, Archdale, born in December, 1606. He was probably one of the younger sons of the family, and, as such, was cut off from any share in the paternal estate, due to the pernicious law of entail. Thus, like the scions of many other well to do families similarly disinherited, he had embarked for the New World. The fact that John bound himself out to the Company (for a specified period of time) carries no stigma with it, nor does it indicate in any way that he was of low caste; and menial servitude is not necessarily implied as we know the term. John merely agreed to "serve" the Company, by contract. A number of immigrants of his status, and their descendants became members of the Virginia House of Burgesses.* (1)

From the list of early Combses already mentioned, it is likely that young John Coombes was assigned to the Treasurer's plantation [Virginia Colony]. That was the most important plantation, or borough, in 1619; in fact in the early years of the Colony the Treasurer was a sort of governor. Each settlement, or borough was called a plantation; later, a congregation, hundred, or city, till about 1631. Then, parish, county, precinct, and after 1634, county. When John came, there were eleven plantations, extending up and down the James [River], a distance of about hundred miles. The population of the Colony was two to four thousand.

16

* The term "indentured servant" needs to be cleared up, once and for all, in order to bring solace to the troubled minds of many descendants of those early pioneers. In his *The Peopling of Virginia*, Mr. Bean offers as good an explanation as any:

"Who were these indentured servants? Of the forty-four Burgesses who sat in the Assembly of 1629, seven were listed as servants; among thirty-nine Assemblymen in 1632, six appeared as servants. In 1652 eight or nine were brought over by others, and by 1662 the Burgesses were said to be composed for the most part of men who came over to Virginia as servants. Many of them were adventurers, youths of good families, who came to improve their circumstances in the new country; some were the younger sons of the nobility, many were persons of culture, and on rare occasions, people of wealth. All persons who had positions that paid wages or salaries were called indentured servants. Persons of gentle blood became indentured to lawyers or physicians in order to acquire a knowledge of those professions. Tutors were often indentured, and occasionally gentlemen of large estates, and bankrupts."

John Coombes served out the term of his indenture in 1625. After that date, he passes out of the records of Jamestown. He is presumed to have married Margaret shortly after 1625. Before continuing with the possible whereabouts of John after this date, it is now time to mention another family tradition, one which may help to establish John as our Colonial ancestor. In the Dickey Diary John S. Combs, of Perry County, Kentucky, says to Rev. J.J. Dickey (1898): "I have often heard my father and mother and my uncles say that the Combses came from Jamestown." John S. was a grandson of Nicholas ("Danger Nick") Combs, who was born around 1736. Old "Danger" lived to be more than a hundred years old, and was born only about sixty-one years after John of Jamestown is supposed to have died. John S. was nineteen when his grandfather died, and his brother, Andrew was thirty-two. Certainly, a tradition can last that long. (2)

It now becomes necessary to track John Coombes down, hounding him to his very grave. To accomplish this most interesting story of detection, we must consider certain things that were transpiring after 1630, also, to follow another family, the Underwoods, along with the movements of the Combses. The plantation at Jamestown was in a bad way; it never had been a great success, and was destined to

peter out completely. By 1630 things had come to such a sorry pass that Thomas Combe, a stockholder in the Company, came over from

17

London to Jamestown that same year, along with Sir Richard Berkeley, to urge settlers to go out and do more colonizing. Also, the Jamestown plantation folks had been held west of the York River (a short distance from Jamestown) until 1630, by the constant menace of Powhatan and his hostile Indians. Now they could move out toward the east and northeast, and gradually up the tidewater country. Settlers were offered various inducements, and land could be had for almost nothing.

A number of families are known to have left the lower James [River] and elsewhere, going to Isle of Wight County (formed in 1637), Elizabeth City, York, Gloucester, and old Lancaster [VA]. These counties, except Lancaster, were formed in the 1630's. The family of William Underwood was living in Isle of Wight before the 1640's, along with Combses; the Underwoods then moved over to York, and were there in the 1640's. It was a numerous family, and one of them, Maj. William Underwood, finally moved to Lancaster. As we shall see, his widow married Archdale Combs. Elizabeth City is a very small county, adjoining York, another small county. One John Combs takes up land on Tabb's Creek, Lancaster County, in 1669. He had probably gone there via Isle of Wight and Elizabeth City. Color is lent to the assumption when we remember that one of his friends, or acquaintances, Capt. Nathaniel Basse, who made the affidavit for him (1625), lived in Isle of Wight; also that a John Combs (a presumed son of Jamestown John) shows up in Isle of Wight in 1672, 1679, and in 1681. Elizabeth City County is just across the James, opposite Pagan Bay, where Capt. Basse's plantation was situated. Perhaps of the family of Isle of Wight John is the John Combs who patents (1728-1732) 400 acres near Fergasson's (Ferguson's ?) Land, in the extreme northern part of the same county, and a few miles above Pagan Bay. It is significant that Richard was in Elizabeth City in 1635, and that Abraham was there in 1621. (3)

Tabb's Creek (not known by that name these days) flows into Fleet's Bay. The patent is dated September 20, 1669, and describes the land as lying on the head of the creek, " near Abia Benson's land." (Let us keep in mind that Combses, Underwoods, Butlers all lived at first on the lower James, then in York and Elizabeth City, then up in Lancaster, from which county Old Rappahannock was formed. Archdale Combs' wife was one of those same Butlers. And so, we have the Underwoods, and Abraham, John and Archdale Combs up in old Lancaster). (4)

18

An inventory of John Combs' estate was made in Middlesex [Co, VA], in 1675. Had he moved across the river from Lancaster? It must be frankly admitted that two John Combses were living around the mouth of the Rappahannock [River] at this time, and it seems that both were living in the present Middlesex County. The identity of the one that patented on Tabb's Creek, over in Lancaster, is not certain. In the Tabb's Creek patent the name is spelled "Come", since the *s* was rarely written or pronounced in those days. An inventory of John Combe's estate was made in "Middlesex," in 1669; this is apparently not our John, although he lived in Middlesex. (Middlesex was not formed until 1673.). Mention has already been made of the Isle of Wight John of 1679; he is also mentioned in 1672. In 1681 he is listed three times, in land and tobacco transactions with Edmond Palmer. The last two dates are a little late for the original Jamestown John, who was probably father of this John. Archdale Combs, living in Old Rappahannock (Caroline), is connected with an inventory in Middlesex in 1675, the year of John's death. It is not certain as to whose inventory that is. It seems pretty certain, then, that Archdale's father was John of Jamestown. Since John had a brother Archdale, and an uncle of the same name, the contention is strengthened. John probably had other children besides Archdale. I suggest the following:

John, Isle of Wight, 1672, 1679, 1681

William, in Gloucester, 1667

Thus passes John Combs, who lived first where English domination of the United States began; later near Yorktown [York Co, VA], where it ended, and finally no great distance from where Pocahontas saved the life of Capt. John Smyth, and where Bacon's Rebellion terminated. (5)

Seekers after family data as set forth on grave stones in the old graveyards or cemeteries, hesitate before exploring such things in the Tidewater [VA] country; and, in fact, elsewhere. If your enthusiasm lures you on, you will in most cases be disappointed. Except in churchyards, barren plots of ground, here a crude mound, there a sunken place, will greet you. Untended, weed-and shrub-ridden, they are desolate places. In many cases not a stone left; as Judge Embrey sagely remarked to me, the good Christians have long since stolen them, for cornerstones of houses, etc. But even though these burial places have been stripped of everything but the soil which covers the

19

remains of our Colonial ancestors, they have not been desecrated by cultivation.

"Some mute, ingolorious Milton here may rest,
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood." [sic]

But if you descend from some more or less prominent family, your search may not be futile; you will then often find something, in a few private cemeteries, or on the glebe contiguous to some old church. In the old graveyard on the hill just back of the courthouse at Hazard, [Perry Co] Kentucky, the "Combs capital," not one stone is left. It is probably the oldest graveyard on the upper Kentucky River, going back to around 1800, and the burial place of Gen. Elijah Combs, first pioneer and founder of Hazard! The good public-spirited citizens of Perry County have not yet seen fit to pay homage to the old pioneer by erecting a shaft in his memory in the public square.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter II, pp. 6-13	Chapter IV, pp. 20-26

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any

and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter IV

Archdale Combs, of Old Rappahannock

The spelling Combs will be used hereafter, although in the records the name is still variously spelled at this time, and continues to defy standardization for some time to come. Archdale is also written Archdall, Archdiale and Archdull. We style this forefather as Archdale of Old Rappanhannock [Co, VA], since that was the name of the county from 1656 till 1692. Richmond and Essex [Counties, VA] were carved out of Old Rappahannock in 1692, and Archdale lived in both of them. Archdale's son, John, appears in the records of those two counties and will be so styled. King George [Co, VA] was carved out of old Richmond (and some of Westmoreland and Stafford [Counties, VA]), in 1721, and Caroline [Co, VA] out of old Essex [Co, VA] (and some of King and Queen and King William [Counties, VA]), in 1728. In brief: Archdale and his son John lived in the present counties of King George and Caroline. Their exact locations will be explained later.

Almost nothing is known of Archdale prior to his appearance in Old Rappahannock (King George and Caroline), in 1665. He was probably born shortly after 1625. Reference already made to the inventory of his estate or that of his father in Middlesex [Co, VA] (1675) may indicate a previous marriage down there. Some of those old counties are classed as the "lost counties", because of a scarcity of records caused by fires and wars. Here again we must insist strongly upon the importance of the movement of settlers from the lower James [River] and York [River] up to Old Rappahannock and the lower Potomac [River], in both Maryland and Virginia. Some families known to have been living in Elizabeth City [Co, VA] in 1625 show up in Maryland in 1649. An Abraham Combs (Elizabeth City?) shows up in Lancaster [Co, VA] in 1663. Underwoods, Butlers, Cunninghams, Roes and Bucks moved up from York to the Rappahannock and the Potomac. (1)

21

Maj. William Underwood, son of William Underwood of Isle of Wight and York [Counties, VA], was among these Rappahannock pioneers. He was a very prominent gentleman in his own right, one of the founders of Old Rappahannock County, and one of that county's first two Burgesses. He was a Burgess from old Lancaster [Co, VA] in 1652. Between 1650 and 1658 he either patented or came into possession of more than six thousand acres of land in the southwestern part of the present Westmoreland County, in addition to tracts in [present-day] King George and Caroline. Maj. Underwood, Gent., does not appear in the records after December 24, 1660; he was dead before February 28, 1662. He took as his second wife Elizabeth Butler. Upon Underwood's death Elizabeth married Archdale Combs, shortly after 1660.

Some investigators have identified the Archdale in question with the brother of Jamestown [James City/Co, VA] John, and who, as stated earlier, was born in London [EN], in 1606. The contention is hardly tenable, because the Archdale Combs whom we are now considering did not die until some time before 1692. Like the Underwoods, Butlers and many others, he came finally up into Old Rappahannock.

(2)

The old land patents establish clearly the exact location of the Underwood estate. Lying along the Rappahannock [River] it extended from Bristol Mines Creek (the boundary line between the present Westmoreland and King George Counties) southward along the river for about three miles, or a little below the present Troy Creek (then Millbeck Creek). William Monroe built a grist mill on this creek in 1721. The small northwest corner reached over into King George. Plats of the early patents show that a number of prominent families owned patents adjoining the big Underwood tract: Nathaniel Pope on the northwest; John Washington on the north and northeast (and this was the first home of the Washingtons in Virginia); John Foxhall; Alex. Fleming on the south; Caleb Butler on the southeast. In 1667 Fleming witnessed a lease of Archdale Combs; his widow married Lawrence Washington. A part of the estate on the southeast was later conveyed by Archdale and Elizabeth Combs to William Ball, then to William's son, Joseph, Mary Washington's father. All these families intermarried with the Washingtons. James Monroe was born nearby. One of Foxhall's daughters (or sisters?) made five attempts at marriage, the fourth one with Caleb Butler, whose daughter Jane became Austine [Augustine] Washington's first wife. Caleb Butler is thought to have been one of five or six Butler brothers, all of whom but one, Amory, lived in Westmoreland. Amory was a brother of

22

Elizabeth, Archdale Combs' wife. Caleb Butler's will was probated in Westmoreland May 25, 1709. It names Mary, daughter of John Butler, deceased. Caleb is known to have had a brother John, brother of Amory. The part of the old John Washington patent bordering the Underwood patent on the north was conveyed to Augustine Washington shortly after he moved up to Fredericksburg [City, VA].

First mention of Archdale Combs in the records of Old Rappahannock County is in the spring and summer of 1665 (in the present King George County). By October of the same year he seems to have been in or near "the Mount", in [present-day] Caroline, about fifteen miles from Fredericksburg. (This hill is traversed by Highway No. 17, on the road from Fredericksburg south to Port Royal [present-day Caroline Co, VA]). Since Archdale is not mentioned in Caroline until October, 1665, he probably lived in the region of Jett's Creek, in King George, or on Bristol Mines Creek, in Westmoreland. He was on the jury in Stafford County (just created) in June, 1665, which may indicate that some of his land around the head of Jett's Creek extended over into Stafford County.

Between 1665 and 1677 (when we lose sight of him) Archdale is mentioned thirty-one times in Judge Embrey's Abstracts: now as a witness in land conveyances (usually on the part of the Coghills); now as deeding land, as a litigant in court, etc. By this time he had become a prosperous planter and tobacco merchant and exporter, and was styled Archdale Combs, Gent". In a single year he purchased as much as ten thousand pounds of tobacco.

A United States Government military reservation now includes that part of the Archdale Combs estate which lay in "the Mount", and a forest obscures the view of the neighborhood. The celebrated Pendleton family were acquaintances, possibly neighbors, of Archdale. Philip (Edmund's grandfather) was a witness to the conveyance of Archdale and Elizabeth Combs to Capt. William Ball, over in Westmoreland, in 1675.

In 1674 Archdale conveyed all his land in "the Mount" except a third interest in the profits of the mill, to William Underwood, Jr. The records are silent on Archdale after 1677. A few scattering data may indicate that he moved back to Westmoreland, to the old Underwood estate. His old neighbors, friends and acquaintances lived over there in the Northern Neck: the Flemings, Foxhalls, Thackers, Williamsons

and Butlers. The Underwood home was probably a little less than a mile up Bristol Mines Creek, where Maj. Underwood had a grist mill. As far as we know, none of Archdale's children and grand-

23

children lived in Caroline for any great length of time, except Archdale, a grandson, and he finally came back to Jett's Creek, King George. Old Archdale himself may have moved back there from Caroline, around 1677.

A conveyance to John and William Combs in 1693, in old Richmond (King George) County, by William Underwood, Jr., and Elizabeth "Coumbs", does not bear Archdale's signature, and apparently he was dead by this time. This land was at the head of the branches of Jett's Creek. The instrument does not read, "Elizabeth Combs, of the County of Essex (Caroline)", which might indicate that Elizabeth had left Caroline, either for Jett's Creek or for Bristol Mines Creek [Westmoreland Co, VA]. William Underwood, Jr. was living on the old place, on or near the latter creek, in 1696, and in that year he sold three hundred acres of the estate to Nathaniel Pope. The tract sold apparently joined the southern boundary of the original Nathaniel Pope patent of 1656, and was mostly in King George, around the head of Bristol Mines Creek; some of it was in Westmoreland, near the old Rappahannock Road. (3)

It is evident that the Underwood home was not at the mouth of Bristol Mines Creek, for the fifty-acre strip of land lying along the creek from the mouth up was not a part of the original Underwood patent; it was owned by John Upton, Underwood's step-father, who migrated from Isle of Wight County, thence to old Lancaster. Upton died several years after Maj. Underwood, and his will left the strip to Underwood's heirs. But William Underwood, Jr. never lived on the strip. It was leased time and again to different parties, and as late as 1721 was in the possession of Richard Tutt, a son-in-law of William Underwood, Jr. The Maj. Underwood home, then, was probably further up this short creek, or gut, just below where Highway No. 3 crosses into Westmoreland, or on or near the unimproved State road No. 674, which runs off to the southwest from Highway No. 3, and along the gut.

Although Archdale owned land in "the Mount", and had a mill there (probably on the Rappahannock [River]), it is not certain that he actually lived in that rough, hilly section. If he did live thereabouts, it was likely in the level country near the river, just below "the Mount". He and Elizabeth owned land in at least four localities, in three counties, among them, Peuman's End Run, in Caroline.

It is not known that Archdale Combs had children other than John and William. Not much is known of William, except that he lived

24

in the Jett's (Partridge's) Creek country, in King George. He married Mary ------. An inventory of his personal estate shows that he died in 1717. There is no record of any of his children. In 1711 he sold to Richard Tutt (a brother-in-law?) two hundred acres of land on Peuman's End, in Caroline; he may have lived over there at first, where he and John are supposed to have grown up. (4)

The Combs location around Jett's Creek, or its "guts" on the east side, in the present King George County, is more closely linked with our story than is any other locality in Virginia. The old name of the creek was Partridge's Creek. It is in the southeastern part of the County, is less than five miles long, and at its mouth about a mile from Westmoreland County. The creek is four or five miles from Port Conway [King George Co, VA] on the Rappahannock [River], where James Madison was born. Such family names in the records as Anderson, Arnold, Brown, Dickenson, James, Kendall, Mason, Pope, Tutt,

Washington and Willis, all in the southeastern part of King George, help to identify the Combs location. The original Nathaniel Pope patent (1,000 acres, 1656) extended north and south along the Westmoreland County line, reaching a few hundred yards south of Highway No. 3, and the western boundary being a line running north and south in sight of the community of Index [Westmoreland Co, VA], on the highway. The John Washington patent (1,700 acres, 1664) adjoined Pope's patent on the northwest, and lay between the headwaters of Mattox Creek and those of Jett's Creek; in other words, it lay to the northwest of Index, practically all of it being on the north side of Highway No. 3.

In 1709 Nathaniel Pope (Jr.?) and Nicholas Smith bring suit in old Richmond (King George) against John Combs and Henry James for trespass. Henry James was fined, John Combs was exonerated) [sic]. This would indicate that John Combs was living in the vicinity of Index, probably on or near the old road (No. 625) running west to Port Conway. In 1719 Archdale, one of John's older sons, sells to Thomas Dickenson a tract being a part of the land "whereon my father, John Combs, did dwell." The Dickensons lived near Index, and Dickenson's Corner [Westmoreland Co, VA] is almost in sight of Index. The tract in question lay on a fork, or better, a gut, of Jett's Creek, apparently the one that runs into the creek near where the old road crosses the creek. It is therefore very near the "divide," and old Westmoreland County.

The above mentioned suit for trespass is significant in fixing the Combs location, since the western boundary of the old Nathaniel Pope patent ran north and south just to the east of, and in sight of In-

25

dex. It seems probable that the Combs tract here reached over the watershed a little, and into old Westmoreland.

In 1705 William Combs, John's brother, patents 100 acres on the "heads of the branches" of Jett's Creek; this is certainly very near the "divide", and in the vicinity of Index. In 1717 William's widow, Mary, releases her down [dower rights] when the same tract is sold to Nicholas Downton, of old Westmoreland. The inhabitants of the region refer to the head of Jett's Creek as that part where State Highway No. 625 crosses the creek. The forks above that point are no more than ravines, rough, densely wooded and untillable. The Combs estate, at least those parts of it which were habitable and under-cultivation, certainly did not lie on the creek proper, which flows through a low valley, unfit for farming purposes; but part of it reached down to Jett's Creek, in the vicinity of road No. 625.

Some of the Combs holdings here came from Maj. Underwood and his widow, who married Archdale Combs. As early as 1692 William Underwood, Jr., conveys to William Thomas, of old Westmoreland, what was left of his share of the estate in this section around Index. The records mention certain neighbors of the Combses (Kendalls, Masons and others) as in Richmond, Westmoreland and Stafford Counties; that is, prior to the formation of King George County, in 1721. When John Combs died (1716-1717), old Richmond (from which King George was carved) extended along the Rappahannock [River] and out to the watershed, or to Highway No. 3 in that section; Westmoreland extended westward into the present King George somewhere west of the community of Shiloh [King George or Stafford Co, VA], where it joined old Stafford. Shiloh is just off the headwaters, or ravines of Jett's Creek. And so, a man living in one of those old counties could have neighbors living in the other two. The Combs estate lay along the watershed, although some of it reached down to Jett's Creek, as is shown by the conveyance of Archdale Combs to Thomas Dickenson and the transaction between John Combs and Thomas Kendall, in 1693.

Up to this point the Combses have been found settling on water courses. It began at Jamestown, and

will continue practically without break down to the nineteenth century. In Colonial times there were very few roads, and travel and transport were often impossible by land. Thus for a long time the population of early Virginia stuck largely to the Tidewater country before migrating into the hinterland. Nearly all of the towns and communities were located on streams. Down these streams went tobacco and other produce on

26

ocean-going ships bound for England; back up the streams came manufactured articles from the Mother country. Small towns almost unknown now were very important in those days. Port Conway on the Rappahannock [River], in King George, and a few miles from the Underwood-Combs estates in King George and Westmoreland, was one of the most important "ports" in the Colony.

A mill has been mentioned above, on Archdale Combs' land in "the Mount". That grist mill is the beginning of a long chain of Combses and their grist mills. Combses either owned grist mills or operated ferries in Westmoreland, Caroline, Stafford, old Frederick, Surry County, North Carolina, and probably on the New River and the Holston River; later, on the Kentucky River, both in the mountains and the Bluegrass. Harrison, one of the "eight brothers", ran a flatboat for years down the Kentucky to the Ohio, thence down the Ohio and the Mississippi to New Orleans. He made some improvements on this type of boat. Two Combs brothers built the "tunnel mill", twelve miles below Hindman [Knott Co, KY], on Troublesome Creek. Another Combs built the "cut-off-mill", below Jackson, in Breathitt County [KY]. My father had a grist mill built on the Right Fork of Troublesome, above Hindman.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter III, pp. 14-19	Chapter V, pp. 27-33

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter V

John Combs, of Richmond and Essex

John Combs, son of Archdale Combs, was born about 1662, in Westmoreland or King George [Counties, VA], before his father moved to Caroline [then Old Rappa Co, VA, later Essex]. Kendall and others have fixed his birth at 1662-1665. William F. Boogher says that John's daughter Elizabeth married William Kendall April 5, 1694. (She was pretty young, but they married young in those days). If this date is correct, John must have been born by 1662. Maj. William Underwood, John's mother's first husband, passes out of the records in December, 1660, and his widow, Elizabeth, could have married Archdale the following year. Boogher's date for William Kendall's marriage is doubtless correct, coming from the records; it is followed by a list of William's numerous family, with the dates, month and year, of their birth. These data have a possible bearing on Joseph Combs, of Stafford [Co, VA], to come later. (1)

First mention of John Combs in the records of Old Rappahannock [Co, VA] is December 30, 1690, when he and William Underwood, Jr., appear as witnesses in an indenture, or conveyance, Dabney to Francis James. The county is Old Rappahannock (King George). He has already been mentioned as having been deeded land in Richmond (King George) by his mother and William Underwood, Jr., in 1692 (O.S.). The following year he is styled "John Coombes, planter", conveying to Thomas Kendall, and his wife is Ann. Although he grew up in Caroline, there is nothing to indicate that he lived over there longer than three or four years, or between 1712-1715. In 1712 Wm. Underwood, Jr., made a conveyance of land to him and to Richard Tutt, on Peuman's End Run, in Caroline, a few miles south of the old Archdale Combs place near "the Mount". In 1715 John is on the quit rent roll of

Caroline, presumably in the same neighborhood. The records, with mention of certain creeks, neighbors and witnesses, and neighbors in old Westmoreland and old Stafford fix the locality of John and William Combs as being in the region of Jett's Creek. (2)

John Combs' land in Caroline [then Essex Co] was on Peuman's End Run, whose mouth is about three miles from Port Royal [present-day Caroline Co, VA], or several hundred yards from where Highway No. 301 crosses Mill Creek (very near where John Wilkes Booth was killed). The landsacpe [sic] around is obscured by the rank forest which has grown up on the Government military reservation. Peuman's End empties into Mill Creek. The region is historic, and not lacking in romance. Including such counties as Westmoreland, King George, Stafford, Spotsylvania and Caroline, it is the most historic in America for its size. The cradle of the Washingtons, Lees, Masons, Monroes, Pendletons, Fitzhughs and other famous families; old Fredericksburg [now an Independent VA City, but then Essex, and later Spotsylvania Cos], "America's most historic town", home of Mary and George Washington, and for a time, of John Paul Jones; in Fredericksburg was the "Rising Sun" tavern, "hot bed of sedition", where Revolutionary patriots and statesmen frequently foregathered, - where George Washington sometimes indulged in a game of

poker, and, "losing, as usual", would remark: "The Fredericksburg boys are too smart for me". James Madison was born at Port Conway [King George Co, VA] in 1751, the year Mason Combs migrated to the Shenandoah Valley [then Augusta Co, VA]. It is no wonder that [British Prime Minister William E.] Gladstone once said: "Virginia produced more contemporary great men than any other piece of real estate on earth, Greece and Rome not excepted". Puman's End Creek is said to have been named for a pirate of the early days named Puman (or Peuman); the pirate fled up the Rappahannock [River], was hunted down, and finally caught and killed on the creek named for him. John Wilkes Booth, after shooting President Lincoln, fled southward to King George, and was ferried across the Rappahannock [River] from Port Conway to Port Royal. He was surrounded and killed two miles from Port Royal, on the Garrett farm, a short distance from Peuman's End Run. Just after the Civil War on [sic] Thomas P. Westendorf (born in Bowling Green [Caroline Co, VA], of a German family) married a Caroline belle and took her to Germany. Tradition has it that Frau Westendorf pined and pined for her native Caroline, and that Herr Westendorf promised and promised to bring her back; but the promise was not kept. Amid pining and promising, Herr Westendorf wrote one of our finest old love songs, "I'll Take You Home Again, Kathleen".

Archdale Combs' son John left a will, made December 11,1716,

29

and probated February 7, 1717, in Richmond County. He died some time between these two dates. It may be of interest to quote the will in full.

State of Virginia
County of Richmond
Will Book No. 3, p.300

In the Name of God Amen December the 11th: 1716. IMPRIMIS I, John Combs of the Parish of Hanover in the County of Richmond in Virginia being very sick and weak of Body butt of good and perfect sceince (sense) and Memory - thanks bee to God Doe make this my last Will and Testament in maner and form following that is to say First I Bequath my Soule and Spiritt into the hands of the Almighty God my Heavenly Father by whome of his Mercy and onely Grace I intrust to bee saved and Redeemed into through the Death of my Savour and Redeemer Jesus Christ in whose pretious Blood I sett the Whole and onely Hope of my Salvation My writched Body in hope of a Joyfull Resurrection I comitt to the Earth to bee Buried with such Charges as itt shall pleas my Exekutors hereafter mentioned. Item-I Doe give and Bequeath unto my youngest son Mason Combes two hundred acres of Land Lying upon the Branches of Pumans End in the County of Essex- being part of a Devident of Land formerly belonging to Warwick Cammack to him and his Heirs for Evermore Which aforesaid Land is allready Laid of - I Doe give and Bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Kendall one Cowe. - My Will and Desire is that my Loving Wife Hannah Combes and my Six Children hereinafter named have all and singular my personall Estate Equally Devided amongst them as followeth that is my Son Archdell my Daughter Judith and Mary and Sarah and Aymee and Mason. Butt if in case my Son Archdell should bee soe unkind as by force to Caus his Mother my said Wife to Leave as Disposessed the house and Habitation I now Live in that then and in such Case my said Wife to take as her proper Goods all his part of my personall Estate before given to the sd. Archdell Excpting one Shilling of Good and Lawfull money of Ingland and to bee possessed of the same for Evermore, and that my said Wife doe take into her Care and Costodie my daughter Aymee and my Son Mason as also their parts of my personall Estate as aforesaid after the same is devided and the sd. Children and their Estate to remaine with her untill they shall Arive to the Age of Eighteen years or the Day of Marriage and that then they the sd. Ayme and Mason bee possessed of the same to them and their Heirs for Evermore. - I Doe likewise Nominate and Apoint my loving Wife

Hannah Combes and John Anderson joynt Exekutors of this my last Will and Testament. And in Confirmation hearof I have hearunto sett my Hand and fixt my Seale the Day Month and Year aforesaid -Desiring

30

that my said Estate [not] bee brought to an apraisement itt being noe waise in Debt.-

Signed Sealed and Published - in the presents of us
Isaac Arnold
Charles C Willis
Mary M James

John FC Combes SEAL

Some remarks upon the will are necessary. For Richmond and Essex [Cos, VA] substitute the modern King George and Caroline. As to the signatures: John, "being very sick and weak of Body". [sic] makes his mark. What looks like a barred *I* is a *J*. which was often written like capital I in those days. Charles Willis and Mary James use *C* and *M* respectively for their marks. As explained in a previous chapter, it was a habit then to use an initial, or two initials for a mark. (3)

Elizabeth Kendall, an older daughter of John by his first wife, Ann, was living in the neighborhood, in Stafford. Possibly there were other older children, not mentioned in the instrument. Notice that Elizabeth receives the munificent legacy of "one Crowe" [Cowe]. Reference is made to "my youngest son Mason Combes". That is significant, for I propose to show, later, under "Joseph of Stafford", that Joseph was another son, older than Archdale and baby Mason (who was about two years old when the will was written). Notice also that John is careful to say, "my Six Children hereinafter named"; the older children, already married and on their own, do not figure in the will, except for Elizabeth and her "Cowe".

"Son" Archdale is grown and married, as the will says he had been given his share of the personal estate. Apparently he was living on Peuman's End Run, in Caroline, at the time, for in 1719 he sold to Thomas Dickeson fifty acres of the land "upon which his father did dwell, beginning upon a river (Jett's Creek, King George) at a gutt", etc. In the transaction he is styled of Essex (Caroline) County. In spite of the word "mother" in the will, Archdale was in all likelihood a son of John by his first wife, Ann. The will plainly shows that he was not in the good graces of the family, that he was guilty of the proverbial distrust of a mother-in-law. He is mentioned only once or twice more in the records, his inventory showing that he died in King George, in 1735.

Archdale left a presumed son, Archdale, Jr., who was living in (4)

31

King George in 1759. Henceforth the name Archdale practically passes out of the family, to re-appear in 1808 among the Clark County, Kentucky Combses. It had been in the family for a long time, two centuries or more, and was an honored name. While old Archdale Combs, of Caroline was living, John Archdale (supposedly of the London [EN] family) became governor of the Carolinas. To recapitulate, the children of John Combs follow:

Children by Ann
Joseph. Moved to northern Stafford [Co, VA], on Aquia Creek.

John?
Elizabeth, m. William, son of Thomas Kendall. Lived in Stafford.
Archdale.

Children by Hannah
Judith
Mary
Sarah
Aymee
Mason, m. Sarah ------

An inventory of John Combs' personal estate, not to speak of his real estate and references to him in the records, indicates that he was pretty well off. The maiden name of his first wife, Anne, is conjectural, but circumstantial evidence points convincingly to the Masons. Pity the women of that hardy age, the era of colonization. In wills, deeds, etc. they were the victims of gross injustice, and were lucky to inherit even a "cowe" [sic] or a "best bed." The records all too frequently make no mention of their maiden names. Their business was to raise children, and here they came out with flying colors. Whenever a husband died, his "widder-woman" made haste to find her another man; sometimes she would go the route six or eight times. She was a cold realist, our Colonial woman, and had to live. But the heavy burdens of child-bearing and housekeeping often brought her to death in middle age; the husband would as often marry again, thus continuing the process of procreation.

There is only one reference to Ann as the (first) wife of John Combs. In 1693 "John Coombes, planter", of Richmond (King George) County, conveyed land to Thomas Kendall, of the same county. The

32

deed mentions Ann as his wife. Ann was probably a Mason. Combses and Masons lived in the same neighborhood, in the Parish of Sittenbourne (a part of which later became Overwharton, then Hanover). The Masons were in the region as early as the 1650's. Such given names as George, Josiah, Joseph, Francis and Millie were common among them. Josiah was a surveyor; George was high sheriff of Stafford - and put Archdale Combs on the Stafford jury twice in 1665; Joseph's land adjoined that of John Combs; and Josiah was a close neighbor of John Combs; Josiah died in 1687 (will); William Underwood, Jr. was executor of his estate and John Willis a witness to the will. There were Nicholas and John also. Joseph, Josiah, George, Nicholas, Francis, Mason and Millie have been names among the Combses since 1700. With the exception of Francis, these names were not given-names among the Combses prior to that date, either in Virginia or in Maryland. In fact, a few names, such as Joseph and others do not appear among the Maryland Combses until about the middle of the eighteenth century.

It is not necessary to mention all the references from the records which show certain connections and associations between Combses and Masons. There are enough of them to make a convincing argument for the contention that the first wife of John Combs was a Mason. Nor is the case weakened by the fact that two of John's sons were Joseph and Mason, and that Mason had a Josiah. In the case of Murdock vs. Ralls, in Prince William County [Co, VA] (formerly a part of Stafford), in 1756, some of the witnesses were: Joseph Combs, who lived in Stafford, nine miles from Dumfries, the old county seat of Prince William; Joseph's son-in-law, Capt. John Ashby; George Mason and Jemima Mason; William Kendall, John Combs' son-in-law(?). As late as 1837 Enoch Mason was administrator of the estate of old Joseph Combs' grandson, another Joseph, of Stafford.

Here it may be significant to point to the fact that George Mason, great-grandfather of the celebrated George Mason of Revolutionary fame, left England after the defeat of Charles I in the Civil War, and came to Virginia with one or two of his brothers around 1651; that he came up the Potomac [River] and patented land between the mouth of Potomac Creek and Passapatanzy Creek, in the present King George County, before 1664. This is no great distance from the Combs locality in the southeastern part of the same county. This George Mason may have been a son of the George that owned shares in the Virginia Company in 1620. He was born in 1629. There is no docu-

33

mentary evidence that the family of the famous George Mason was related to the Masons who were neighbors of the Combses around Jett's Creek, although relationship there may have been. There is a vague possibility that the King George Masons came up from Isle of Wight and York Counties [VA], but the records do not indicate it.

John Combs' second wife, Hannah, was apparently a sister of Richard Tutt, of King George and Caroline; yet there is a bare possibility that she was a daughter of William Underwood, Jr. Underwood's daughter, Mary, married Richard Tutt. It will be remembered that Underwood leased to John and Richard together a tract over on Peuman's End Run, in Caroline, in 1712; that same year he deeded to them outright, "for love and affection, the land they now live on", on Peuman's End Run. In a short time both John and Rich were back in King George, where Underwood had previously given a tract to John, on Jett's Creek. In 1718 Richard Tutt was one of the appraisers of the estate of William Combs, deceased, brother of John. Gifts of land by William Underwood, Jr., to John Combs in King George and Caroline, and possibly in Westmoreland, might point to Hannah as Underwood's daughter, although Underwood's will does not name her. (5)

Back to	Forward to
Chapter IV, pp. 20-26	Chapter VI, pp. 34-41

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,

Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter VI

Mason Combs, of Stafford

Mason Combs first appears in the records in the will of his father, John, already cited. He is styled "of Stafford County" [VA], since first mention of him with a family is in that county, [in] Overwharton Parish, in 1740. Since his father had moved over into Caroline [then Essex Co, VA] in 1712, and was on the quit rent roll there in 1715, Mason apparently was born in that county, on Peuman's End Creek. The date of his birth can be determined by a suit brought in Westmoreland County [VA]. At the December court sitting in chancery, 1732 (the year of Washington's birth), Edward Barradall, acting as young Mason's "next friend," brings suit against William Brown for the amount due Mason from the personal estate. The suit states that Mason is under twenty, that he has "lately" arrived at the age of eighteen. This would place the date of his birth as 1714. (Barradall was one of the most colorful and celebrated attorneys-general in the history of Virginia. Fresh from the Inner Temple, London [EN], as a young man, he qualified as an attorney in Caroline County December 14,1732, apparently only a few days before he represented Mason Combs in the suit in Westmoreland.) (1)

Mason Combs is next heard of when he appears on the rental lists of Capt. William Brent, in Stafford, 1746-1749. Capt. Brent's very extensive tracts lay largely on Aquia Creek [Stafford Co, VA] and its branches, in northern Stafford. Mason's older brother, Joseph, was already living up there, on the Brenttown Road. (For the location of the old Brenttown Road, see Joseph Combs, of Stafford, later). The Brents owned extensive tracts here. Capt. George Brent's estate, "Woodstock," was at the head of the creek. Mason's brother Joseph owned tracts on the same creek and on its branches, Beaver Dam Run and Long Branch - a fact which may have induced Mason to move up that way. The whereabouts of Mason between 1732-1740 is a matter of conjec- (2)

ture; he grew up in King George [Co, VA], but his land was in Caroline [then Essex Co, VA]. If Joseph lived on the old Brenttown Road, very near where Highway No.1 crosses Aquia Creek, and in the neighborhood of Aquia Church [Stafford Co, VA], the supposition is that Mason lived thereabouts. If he was a tobacco grower (as Capt. Brent's rental rolls might well indicate), like his father and grandfather, he must have lived on lower Aquia Creek, and not too far from the Potomac [River].

The only documentary evidence of Mason's wife and children is found in the vestry records of the Overwharton Parish, Aquia Church, Stafford County, between 1740-1751. The Register names Sarah as his wife, with the following children:

William, b. Nov. 28, 1740
Anne, b. March 28, 1743
Sarah, b. Feb. 24, 174(5?)
Mason, b. Feb. 21, 1747

Winny, b. May 14, 174(9?)
Wilmot (girl), b. Oct. 5, 1751

Here are six children, born 1740-1751. Were there others, before 1740, or after 1751, and where and whom did Mason marry, and when? One of the conditions in John Combs' will was that his wife, Hannah, was to have "Care and Costodie" of son Mason and daughter Aymee and their estate until they were eighteen, or until the day of their marriage. The will was made in 1716. In the suit against William Brown, in Westmoreland (in 1732), Mason asks for his share of the personal estate, stating that he has "lately" arrived at the age of eighteen.

Mason most likely did not marry in Stafford, or else any earlier children than those mentioned above would be recorded in the Overwharton Register. If he was married in 1732, or a year or two later, even, he certainly had time to have children before moving to Stafford, in 1740. And he did have at least two older sons (maybe more), who were John (father of the "eight brothers"), and Nicholas ("Danger Nick"); Josiah, mentioned in Frederick [City, VA] in 1758 is usually considered one of Mason's sons. It is not known whether these three older children were by Sarah, or by a previous wife, in Caroline or elsewhere. As to the father of "Danger Nick" and his brother John, there is not much doubt. Mason and his family, including John and Nicholas and Josiah, lived in the same community on the Shenandoah [River, VA]. It hardley [sic] seems necessary to question the parentage of John and Nicholas. When Henry (Harrison), John's son, and one of the (3)

"eight brothers," got married in Montgomery County [VA], in 1788, Mason Combs, Jr., his uncle, was his bondsman, and one of the witnesses. When Mason died, John and his younger brother, William, were the administrators of his estate. With his daughter Wilmot in mind, we may also point to the old Kentucky Land Warrants, which list a Wilmouth Combs (man) along with the "eight brothers" and their relations in Perry County [KY], in 1816. He may have been a son of William, of Russell County [VA]. Another one, Wilmoth, a girl, shows up in Lincoln, or Boyle County, Kentucky, in 1798. Both of these are doubtless of old Mason's family. (4)

It is now time to worry about other men's wives. In view of the Combs-Mason connections already mentioned, names, localities, dates, etc., and some more data which I am going to consider, it may not be amiss to say that Mason Combs, like his father, may have married a Mason. He grew up in King George, in a neighborhood where Masons were numerous; he gave two of his older sons names common among the Masons - Josiah and Nicholas. The data to follow may seem amateurish, but here they are, for what they are worth: Capt. George Mason (died 1716), grandfather of the famous George, took up land, 1,000 acres, in the Aquia Creek country, Stafford. His third wife was named *Sarah*; his youngest daughter was named *Sarah*, and born about the time Mason Combs was born; Mason Combs' wife was named *Sarah*; his second daughter was named *Sarah*. Incidentally, Josiah Mason had an Anne; the George Mason of 1716 also had a daughter named Anne; Mason Combs' oldest daughter was named Anne. One investigator says that George Masons' daughter Sarah married a Fitzhugh. (The Jefferson Davis Highway, or Federal Highway No. 1, runs right down through this Combs-Mason country, in Stafford). (5)

In the Overwharton Parish of Mason Combs is the Aquia Church. The Register records the name of the famous George Mason as godfather of two of the Rev. John Moncure's children, in 1750, before Mason Combs left Stafford. The Aquia Church was Mason Combs' church - if he had any church. Gen. John Mason, George's son (and who was living in 1832), says in his Memoirs that this part of the Overwharton Parish was later called the Aquia (Creek) Parish. George Mason later moved up to Fairfax County [Co, VA] and built "Gunston Hall," but continued to worship at the Aquia Church, and visit it

regularly.

MASON COMBS IN THE VALLEY. About the middle of the eigh-

37

teenth century there was a great migration from the Tidewater section of Virginia, and from Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, into the lower Shenandoah Valley [Augusta and Frederick Cos VA]. With this tide Mason Combs shoved off from Stafford, in 1750, the same year Daniel Boone came to the Valley from Pennsylvania. After the birth of Wilmot, his last child in Stafford [Co, VA], there is no further reference to him in the Tidewater country, or Stafford. First mention of Mason in the records of the [Shenandoah] Valley is on May 28, 1751, when he and others are ordered by the County Court of Frederick [sic, but then Augusta Co, VA] to keep in repair a road crossing the Shenandoah at a place called the Brush Bottom Ford. (This date is a little before the birth of his last child, in Stafford; but he had come to the Valley the year before, to look the country over, take up land, and later move his family over).

Next mention of Mason is three years later, regarding the same road. He lived in the vicinity of Brush Bottom Ford, on the north side of the South Fork of the Shenandoah, four miles from Front Royal [present-day Warren Co, VA]. It is ten miles (as the crow flies) from Strassburg [Strasburg, Shenandoah Co, VA], and twenty-four from Winchester [City, then Frederick Co, VA]. State Highway No. 12 runs close to the vicinity, which is the first eastward turn of the river below McCoy's Ford [now-Warren Co, VA]. As nearly as can be determined, the locality is less than a mile upstream from the Asbury school, but on the other, or north side of the River. The Norfolk and Western R.R. runs just opposite, on the south side. It was in this section that Mason's son John and his family lived, until around 1780.

Several years later his nephew Joseph, son of old Joseph of Stafford, was running a ferry in the region, further down stream. The court records at Winchester [then Frederick Co, VA] mention Mason twice in 1762. Brush Bottom Ford is in the present Warren County, which was in turn part of the following counties: Orange, Frederick, Dunmore, Shenandoah, and finally Warren. When Mason's grandson, John, enlisted in the Revolution, in 1777, it was in Dunmore; when he was mustered out, in 1779, it was in Shenandoah [name change from Dunmore]. All this explains John's confusion when he applied for pension, at Hazard [Perry Co, KY], in 1825. He says that he enlisted in "Frederick or Shenandoah." When his grandfather came to the Valley it was Frederick. (7)

Mason Combs was plagued with an exceedingly itchy foot. This fast stepping, wide wandering, migrating, Colonial, Tidewater Virginian had stepped from Caroline or King George to Stafford, and, after about eleven years in the Aquia Creek country, he stepped over into the Valley. He is going to do even more stepping. Whole

38

families were being wiped out by the Indians right in Mason's neighborhood, and the Red Men were stepping on Mason's toes. The French and Indian War was on and one of Mason's older sons, Josiah, was in it. Those were hell-raising times on the new frontier, and Mason's nephew Joseph, along with his sister, Jane Combs Ashby, were among the early hell-raisers in the region; at the time (1755) Washington threatened to come down from Ft. Loudon (Winchester) [City, then-Frederick Co, VA] and throw Jane out of the camp. That was before Joseph ran the ferry further up the River, near the forks. Washington later came down to see Joseph and Jane.

Well, Mason had to be stepping. By this time (the early 1760's) his sons John and Josiah were married. The raw, un-housebroke society of the lower Shenandoah Valley did not appeal to a Tidewater gentleman, and doubtless the depredations of the Indians, egged on by the French annoyed Mason. Pioneers had already pushed their way up the Shenandoah [River], and through the headwaters of the James and Roanoke Rivers, and on into the upper Yadkin valley, in North Carolina. Daniel Boone went down there in 1751. The old Wilderness Road (or trail, at that time) ran down through Roanoke [City, VA], Wytheville [Wythe Co, VA] and Abingdon [Washington Co, VA] to Kingsport [Hawkins or Sullivan Co], Tennessee. It branched off eastward from Roanoke, then southward through old Surry County, North Carolina, to Salisbury [Rowan Co], North Carolina. This latter road ran near, or through a part of old Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Mason Combs got caught in that exodus southward, and stepped into Pittsylvania County. In 1767 he is on the list of tithables in that county. It was a new county, carved out of Halifax [Co, VA], in 1767. Mason's location is thought to have been on the headwaters of Banister River, a little to the west of Chatham [Pittsylvania Co, VA], and in the western part of the county. Halifax adjoins Charlotte County [VA], home of Patrick Henry. That is all we know about Mason in Pittsylvania. His sons John and Josiah remained up around Winchester [Frederick Co, VA]. It may be that about this time "Danger Nick" went to the New River country, west of Roanoke. By 1780 Mason had stepped down in Surry County, North Carolina, where he is mentioned in a conveyance of land. He was probably there earlier, since Mason, Jr., served in the Revolution in that State. Here is an important date, and an important land transaction: Surry County, North Carolina, August 8, 1784: John Combs sells to Mason Combs, Sr., land and mill on which he lives. In the following year Mason Combs took his last step. November 16, 1785, William Combs and John Combs are administrators of the estate of Mason Combs,

deceased, of Surry County [NC]. John and William are his sons, both living in Montgomery, supposedly, along with Mason, Jr. The Combs location in Surry was probably on the Yadkin River, or its branches, since John had a grist mill, and since the Combses were always located on water courses. (8)

John Combs will be my next lineal ancestor under discussion. "Danger Nick" will come under a later chapter. In the meantime, a word about the three remaining brothers, Josiah, William and Mason, Jr. sons of old Mason.

Josiah: the old Frederick [Co, VA] records mention him twice, both times in 1758. He was in the Frederick militia that year, and the same year he brought suit against a tenant, and was awarded judgment for five hogsheads of tobacco. He is supposed to have lived near the forks of the Shenandoah, above Front Royal, and was born about 1735, most likely in Caroline County. He was apparently married by 1758. If his brother John, supposedly older, was born about 1733, we are able to fix approximately the date of old Mason's marriage, as about 1732. (9)

William: the Overwharton Parish Register gives the year 1740 as the year of his birth, in Stafford County [VA]. He was married either in Warren [then Frederick or Shenandoah Co, VA] or Pittsylvania [Co, VA]. He appears in the tax lists of Montgomery County [VA] (formed out of Fincastle, 1777) in 1782. He is one of the administrators of his father's estate in 1785, and was probably still in Montgomery. It is known that William and Mason, Jr. did not stay in Montgomery. In a petition addressed by the citizens of the "State of Franklin" (the counties of Washington, Greene and Sullivan, in Tennessee) to the General Assembly of North Caroline, in 1787, the names of William Combs and William Combs, Jr. appear. "Danger Nick" Combs and some of the "eight brothers", his nephews, were already there, around Kingsport [Hawkins or Sullivan Co, TN]. (10)

The fact that Nicholas and his son, "Chunky Jerry" went back to the Holston on visits a number of times after coming to Perry County [KY] points to the conclusion that they were visiting kinfolks there; that the relative (brother) there was probably William, as none of Nicholas' children were there, nor were any of the eight brothers and their father, John, there. President Morgan LaFayette Combs, of Mary Washington College of the University of Virginia, and a native of Russell County [VA], descends from Archdale Combs, by way of William. The Hon. E.R. Combs, Chairman of the Compensation Board, and Clerk of the Virginia State Senate, also descends from William; he is a native of Russell County. (11)

40

It is quite possible that the two Williams of the petition are identical with the William and William Jr. of Russell County [VA]. The records indicate that William, Jr. was a very prosperous and prominent man in Russell County. The Russell County "set" of Combses has much in common with its kinsmen in eastern Kentucky. Years ago one of them left Russell and sojourned in "ferrein parts," unheard from for forty years, before he showed up again!

For reasons explained later, there was an exodus out of the Holston [River] country in Tennessee after 1788, the year the "State of Franklin" died. Settlers were moving up the valleys of the Clinch and the North Fork of the Holston, and many of them on over into Kentucky. Here, then, are some significant data from Russell County, Virginia: the surveyor's books, land entry books and deed books list William Combs five times between 1795-1815, on Moccasin Creek and on Big Moccasin Creek. (Russell was formed out of Washington [Co, VA] in 1786, and Washington out of Fincastle in 1776). Since the first entry, 1795, has to do with a conveyance (William Combs to William Houston), William was in the region a little before that date. From the old land patents it appears that some of William's land was in the present Washington County. Some of his patents were probably military grants. (12)

It seems certain that William Combs was in the Revolution. As already mentioned earlier in this work, one of "Chunky Jerry" Combs' sons, in Perry County, Kentucky, and a great-nephew of William, says (Dickey Diary) that "several" of his grandfather's ("Danger Nick") brothers were in the Revolution. This might of course include William; in fact, the Revolutionary records of North Carolina list Mason Jr. and William, who saw service in that State. The great-nephew's statement might also include John and Josiah. (13)

Moccasin Creek rises about four and a half miles southwest of Lebanon [Russell Co, VA], flows down through the southwest corner of Russell, through Scott County [VA] and into the Clinch River near Clinchport [Scott Co, VA] , just west of Gate City [Scott Co, VA]. It flows along the northern foot of Clinch Mountain all the way. Washington [Co, VA] adjoins Sullivan [Co] on the south, in Tennessee. One of the eight brothers, Henry (Harrison), lived in Russell, or Washington [Co VA] for a time, so say some of his descendants. Last mention of old William Combs is in 1815, and he may be presumed to have died no great while thereafter. A conveyance to William Houston, on Big Moccasin, in 1804, gives his wife's name as Cynthia. (14)

The will of William Combs, Sr. (he had a William) was probated

41

in Russell County, Virginia, June 9, 1841. This is a son of old Mason's William (b. in 1740), whom we have been discussing. The heirs named are thirteen children, and a wife, Anna. The descendants of William of 1841 say that their people came from North Carolina. Some given names in the family are

common in my line, also in that of the Clark County, Kentucky Combses. Another possible son of old Mason's William is Wilmouth Combs, in Perry County, Kentucky (Land Warrants, 1816). He was alive in 1848. Mr. E.R. Combs says that some of the brothers of William of 1841 went to Kentucky. Wilmouth may have been one of them. He was named for his youngest aunt, Wilmot (Overwharton Register, [Stafford Co, VA]), old Mason's daughter. (15)

The early records of Washington and Russell Counties mention no Combses other than old William and William, Jr. If old William had other sons, they did not live in either of these counties. At any rate it is pretty certain that the unidentified Wilmouth, Jeremiah, William D. and John belong among the descendants of old Mason, of Stafford. (William and his descendants are listed later in this work; they are not in the General Table). Another probable son of William of 1740 is John, who came to Kentucky and settled in Boyle (old Lincoln) County [KY]. He is listed with some of his descendants, under Some Unidentified Combses. Margaret Combs Lewis, a granddaughter of this John, says (Dickey Diary) that John had a brother, Washington, who, she thinks, was also in the Revolution. Still another probable son is Jeremiah (aged 74 in the Census of 1860), born in Virginia (listed under Some Unidentified Combses). He lived in Warren County, Tennessee, and moved to Madison County, Arkansas, around 1835.

Mason, Jr.: like Josiah, not much is known about him, the youngest son of Mason Combs. He served in the Revolution, from North Carolina; living in Montgomery County, Virgina [sic], in 1782, 1785, and 1788. Yet the Revolutionary War accounts of North Caroline (Vol. II) show that he was allowed a claim of 239 pounds, October 10, 1786, in the Salisbury District [NC], for services rendered to the Continental Army. He probably moved to the Holston [River] country, in Tennessee; a Mason C. Combs was born there in 1823, and shows up in Madison County, Arkansas, in 1860. I will soon take up the family of John Combs, oldest son of Mason, of Stafford, and father of the "eight brothers." His brother, "Danger Nick", will come in his proper place; they cannot all be taken up at the same time. (16)

Back to
Chapter V, pp. 27-33

Forward to
Chapter VII, pp. 42-46

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,

Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter VII

John Combs, Sire of the "Eight Brothers"

Here begins a sort of saga; for this gentleman, like his daddy, "traveled a fur piece and seed many a sight," leaving tracks over a wide area, in four states. He was first Tuckahoe, then Cohee, then Tarheel, then Virginian again, then Tennessean, before becoming a Kentuckian. There is very little about him in the records until he reaches Perry County, Kentucky. He was born around 1733, supposedly in Caroline County, Virginia. Married Nancy -----, in the 1750's and lived at first in Warren County [then Frederick Co, VA], around the forks of the Shenandoah [River], above Front Royal. There is no doubt that his wife was Nancy; I shall establish that point a little later.

Family tradition has it that John served in the Revolution; he probably did, but it was not in North Carolina, as they say. One tradition says that he received a large military land grant in Buncombe County, North Carolina, as [at] the close of the Revolution. Since John was living in Virginia during the Revolution, this is hardly probable. Ordinarily, such grants were made at that time by the States, not by the Federal Government. The Land Offices at Raleigh [NC] and Richmond [VA] make no mention of such a grant to John in either State. The records of the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, show that one John Combs was serving in Capt. Casey's Company, Col. James Wood's Virginia Regiment, in October, 1776. Capt. Casey's Company was at Valley Forge from January 6, to May, 1778, during the terrible winter of that year. We know that old John's son John (born 1761) served in the same regiment and company, 1777-1779. If John, Jr. went into the Continental Army at fifteen (in Warren County [then Frederick > Dunmore > Shenandoah Co, VA]), his father must have been living in Warren at the time, and at least as late as 1777. In fact, evidence may not be lacking

that John, Sr. saw service in the French and Indian War. In the autum [autumn] of 1755, after Braddock's defeat, the Colonial forces up in Northern Virginia was [were] reorganized. The name of John Combs appears among the soldiers. John's brother Josiah was in that war. At the time of Braddock's defeat, John was a young man, and not much, if any, beyond twenty, and unmarried. (1)

The two Virginia censuses of 1783 and 1785, for Shenandoah County, do not list John, although they do list other families known to have been his neighbors previously, including Nicholas Combs, above Front Royal and in Powell's Fort Valley [Shenandoah Co, VA], further south. He had doubtless already migrated to the Yadkin Valley [Surry Co, NC]. Nor are any of John's sons listed in these two censuses.

The assumption is that John served his three years in the Continental Army, then moved to Surry County, North Carolina soon afterward. He sold his land and grist mill down there, to Mason, his father, in 1784. The following year he is one of the administrators of his father's estate. That is all, for North Carolina. The sale of his land and mill indicates that he was leaving that State, and going back to Virginia,

which corroborates the family tradition. The tradition, from different sources, (including Jesse, a grandson, born in 1798), says also that John and the family left the Yadkin country [Surry and surrounding North Carolina counties] because of the death of a young daughter, twelve years old; and who was killed by a falling tree as she was taking dinner to the work hands in the field. Regardless of the truth or falsity of the tradition that the tragedy caused John to move away, the girl was born about 1772.

John's younger brothers, William and Mason, Jr. were living in Montgomery County, Virginia, a short distance away, in 1784, 1785; Mason, Jr., as late as 1788. John himself moved over into Montgomery (into what is now Roanoke County [VA]) most likely in the spring of 1785. There is no doubt that he moved back to Virginia. Jesse Combs (b. 1798), of Perry County [KY], and a son of Gen. Elijah, one of the eight brothers, corroborates it in his story of the family as related to Susan Combs Eversole, his grandaughter [granddaughter]. Tradition says that Gen. Elijah married in Roanoke, about 1792-1795. There is a final piece of presumptive evidence: when old John came to Perry he named a creek Montgomery Creek, almost in sight of where he took up land at the mouth of White Oak [Creek, Perry Co, KY], eust [just] below the present town of Vicco; a few miles away there is another Montgomery Creek, flowing into Troublesome Fork, seven miles below Hindman [then Perry, now Knott Co, KY], Troublesome Fork of the Kentucky River, in [now] Knott and Breathitt Counties [KY], where so many

44

Combses are to find their homes later on, is also reminiscent of Virginia. There is a creek of the same name in Virginia, located between the Holston and Clinch Rivers, in Scott County, or between Gate City [Scott Co, VA], and Speers Ferry. It empties into the Clinch at Speers Ferry, seventeen miles from Kingsport, [Hawkins or Sullivan Co] Tennessee.

John is supposed to have gone to the Holston [River Valley], in Tennessee, and joined some of his older sons and the family of "Danger Nick", his brother, for their treck [trek] over into Perry [Co, KY]. He was an old man when he came to Perry and settled at the mouth of White Oak, a small creek that runs into Carr's Fork, about eleven miles above Hazard [Perry Co, KY]. We have again the testimony of Jesse Combs, above, that this is where old John settled. Jesse was his grandson, twenty-two years old when the old man died, and must have known where all his uncles and his grandfather settled. It hardly seems necessary to argue the point, but since there has long been confusion as to the early Johns in Perry, I append some documentary evidence. (2)

The deeds books of Perry shows a conveyance (May 8, 1822) to Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") Combs, beginning "seventy poles below John Combs' *old improvement*"" [sic]. This is of course just below the mouth of White Oak Creek. The words "old improvement" tell the story, since it indicates the original tract "squatted" upon by the early settler and improved. The settler's cabin was sometimes called the "improver's cabin". The Census of 1810, for Floyd County [KY], lists this John, living alone. (By 1822, and before, "Long Jerry" had come into possession of the old John Combs improvement). Carr's Fork was in Floyd County in 1810. The John Combs of the old Land Warrants (1816), on the Kentucky River, is not this John, but his son. The two Johns have become woefully confused, even among their descendants in Perry.

The records of Floyd County show that in April, 1820, appraisers were appointed for old John Combs' estate. He died, then, probably in 1819 or 1820. In Bell's *Kentucky Deaths, 1852-1862*, Vol. I, for Perry County, John and Nancy Combs are listed as the parents of Elijah Combs. We shall see later that John and Nancy were the parents of the "eight brothers," among whom Elijah was one.

John lies buried, with his wife Nancy, in what is one of the oldest graveyards in Perry County, located

two or three hundred yards up White Oak, on the left side going up stream. Walking up the hillside about thirty-five paces from a persimmon tree, you come to a wide, sunken double grave, a few feet from a small ravine. At the upper

45

end, and in the center, there is a crude stone, round or curved at the top. This is where John and Nancy lie buried. So it was, when I inspected it in 1933.

I have substantiated these facts from different souces [sources]. The old place came into possession of "Long Jerry" Combs, then to Elijah Combs, Jr., his son-in-law, and finally, on January 22, 1854, Elijah's heirs sold it to John J. Godsey. It has since been known as the old John Godsey place. Mrs. Henry Brashear, daughter of John Godsey, and who lives (1933) at the mouth of Scuddy [Perry Co, KY], near the old place, confirms the story of John Combs and Nancy, the grave, etc. (The Brashears descend from a French family, probably Huguenots, Brassieur, that came to Colonial Virginia). The story is also corroborated by Bertha Lyttle Jett and Logan Combs.

EARLY JOHN COMBSES IN PERRY COUNTY. There has been so much confusion as to the identity of the early Johns that , at this point, it becomes necessary to clarify the matter. There were five of them.

1. John, father of the eight brothers. Settled at the mouth of White Oak, on Carr's Fork. Died 1819-1820.

2. John, one of the eight brothers. Settled near mouth of Line Fork, now Letcher Co., on the Kentucky River. Died around 1840.

3. John, about the age of John (2), moved from Lincoln (now Boyle) Co. [KY] to Carr's Fork before 1817. Moved back to Boyle after a few years, died in Washington County [KY] in 1848. A cousin of the eight brothers. Said to have been in the Revolution. His daughter Elizabeth ("Betts") married "Bird-Eye Nick" Combs, old "Danger's" son.

4. John, born in Tennessee, fifty-eight years old in Census of 1850 for Owsley Co. [KY] (formerly part of Perry). Son of John (3) above, and called "Jack". Wife, Elizabeth, forty-seven.

5. John, born in Tennessee, thirty-nine in Census of 1850. Appears in Perry records sometimes as John "Combs-Couch". Moved to Madison Co., Ark. some time after 1837. Alive in 1865. (4)

From this point on it will be well to consult the General Table at the end of this book from time to time, in order to avoid further confusion among the families in eastern and central Kentucky. I shall later take up a collateral line, Joseph Combs of Stafford and his descendants; and a few others. Under "The Saga of the Eight Brothers" I hope to establish beyond all cavil the identity of those brothers, and

46

to show that there were *eight*, and only eight, of them. The children of John Combs and Nancy follows [sic].

1. Mason, m. Jenny Richardson
2. William ("Old Buckery"), [and] a daughter [of John and Nancy], died age twelve.

3. John, m. (second time) Margaret -----
4. Nicholas (not "Danger Nick")
5. George, m. Lydia Herald
6. Henry (Harrison), m. Rachel, dau. of Benj. Clements; (Francis Phoebe)
7. Elijah, m. Sarah (Sallie), dau. of Michael Roark
8. Biram ("Barm")

The arrangement of the list is not necessarily chronological. Mason is said to have been the oldest son.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter VI, pp. 34-41	Chapter VIII, pp. 47-52

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter VIII

Nicholas ("Danger Nick") Combs

With this gentleman we close our little disquisition on the children of old Mason Combs, of Stafford [Co, VA]. He was born probably in Caroline County, Virginia. According to John S. Combs, his grandson; he was a hundred and one, two or three years old when he died (1838). John S. was nineteen at the time, and his brother, Andrew, was about thirty-five. "Danger" married Nancy, daughter of Thomas Grigsby, probably in old Frederick (Warren) County, Virginia, about 1770-1775. The Grigsbys were among the earliest pioneers to come to the Shenandoah Valley [VA], having come in as early as 1732. Nicholas was thirty-five to forty when he married Nancy, and may have been previously married. (1)

A Virginia census, 1783, lists a Nicholas Combs in Shenandoah County, Virginia, with "three in the family". If this Nicholas is identical with "Danger Nick", the census data would indicate that there was only one child in the family at the time, since "Danger's" wife was living, and had children after that date. However, it is known that "Danger" had at least two children at the time: Nancy (or Alicia), and "Chunky Jerry", three or four years old. But the enumerating of the early "marshals" was sometimes careless and questionable, and the date of 1783 could be in error. As we have seen, "Danger's" father, old Mason, lived for several years in what later became Shenandoah, and later Warren County, four or five miles above Front Royal [Warren Co, VA].

Another Virginia census, 1785, shows that Nicholas had moved farther up the South Fork of the Shenandoah [River], or rather into what is now called (Powell's) Fort Valley, on the present Passage Creek; it is in the extreme eastern edge of the present Shenandoah County, about ten miles from Woodstock [Shenandoah Co, VA]. Nicholas is listed with families known to have been living in this locality at the time. In the census of 1783 he

was living just above Front Royal, then Shenandoan [Shenandoah] County, but now Warren [Co, VA]. The census of 1785 lists four in his family, which is correct. It is not known when Nicholas migrated to the Holston [River] Settlements, in Tennessee, but it was shortly after 1785. Old Andrew Combs says (Dickey Diary) that he lived there "quite a while". From mention of the New River among his grandchildren, it may be that Nicholas lived on that river a-while [sic] before moving to Kingsport [Sullivan Co, TN]. John and one or two of his brothers were living there (Montgomery County [VA]) in 1785. At any rate he was at Kingsport several years before coming to Kentucky. A family tradition is that "Bird-Eye Nick", one of his sons, was sixteen when the family came to Perry [Co, KY]. If "Bird-Eye" was born in 1792-'93, as the census lists indicate, his daddy came to Perry for good, then, about 1808. (2)

The following statement was made (Dickey Diary) by one of the granddaughters of "Danger", Mrs. Margaret Combs Lewis, mother of Judge L.D. Lewis, of Hyden [Leslie Co, KY]: "My father, Nicholas ("Bird-Eye"), told me that when grandfather first came to Perry, he ("Bird-Eye") went to Carr to get

some wheat to sow, from old William Cornett. He had no wheat, but had half a bushel of rye, which my father brought home. My grandfather sowed it, and when the gain was in the milk they mashed it and cooked it, so scarce was breadstuff." (Aunt Margaret refers to "Danger's" final removal to Perry with his family). And so, old "Danger", like the others, must have come in the spring; and he was doubtless preceded by practically all of his nephews, by his son "Chunky Jerry," and by William Cornett. Aunt Margaret also corroborates the statement of John S. Combs as to her grandfather's age when he died, saying that she was nearly grown at the time; she was born in the 1820's.

At Kingsport "Danger" lived on Long Island [Sullivan Co, TN], a part of which is now inside the city limits of Kingsport, which is situated at the forks of the Holston [River]. Andrew Combs says (Dickey Diary) that his grandfather went back there a number of times with his son, "Chunky Jerry", after moving to Kentucky; that he himself had been there. "Danger's" visits to Kingsport were probably for the purpose of seeing some of his kinfolks, among whom were the families of his younger brothers, William and Mason, Jr., who were living in the region. (3)

In Perry County Nicholas settled several miles below Hazard and the mouth of Lott's Creek, in the "bend" of the Kentucky River, where the community of Combs now is. He was an ambitious in-

dividual, a hard worker, as Andrew Combs says, always reaching out for more land. He patented and patented on the River, and finally patented most of Lott's Creek. With the exception of Mason and Nicholas, his nephews, of the "eight brothers", he owned more land than any other Combs that ever came to Perry.

There is conflicting opinion as to the exact locality where "Danger" first settled. Some say it was just below Combs, on the other side of the River; others, that it was in the lower end of Combs, on the hillside; still others, that it was in Combs. Anyway, it seems certain that he spent his declining years with his son "Bird-Eye," who lived on the point above the highway where Will Brewer now lives, a little above the mouth of Meadow Branch. The old house is still there (1947). "Danger" was buried on the Lorenzo Combs place, further up Meadow Branch.

In the Introduction I have explained why Nicholas was called "Danger." He would "fight in a minute," says Andrew, but he was kind and generous. A Combs tradition in the mountains has it that his brothers and nephews shunned him because he was a Tory during the Revolution. They say he slunk off and lived to himself, on Long Island after the war. They sometimes called him "Nick, the Tory". He died in 1838, around a hundred years of age. At least one of "Danger's" children, Nancy (Alicia) was born before the family came to Kingsport. "Bird-Eye" Nick, Rebecca and Samuel were born in Kingsport (Census of 1850). According to Mrs. Margaret Combs Lewis, one of "Bird-Eye's" daughters, "Danger" had only five children, although long gaps between the birth of some of them might indicate that he had some children who died young.

Alicia married Rev. Richard Smith, supposedly in Kingsport, about 1793-'94. Migrating from the Holston [River] country, he came to Perry, and settled on Lott's Creek. He was a rugged individual and forceful character. Andrew Combs, in the Dickey Diary, makes the following appraisal of him: "Old Richard Smith married Nancy (Alicia), my aunt. He was a Baptist preacher. He would drink liquor and fight. He whipped a bully and got his nose and ear bit off. He was a blacksmith. He could not be whipped . . . . . The Combses were usually tall." Alicia was born most likely in old Shenandoah (Warren) County [VA]. (4)

Jeremiah ("Chunky Jerry"), the oldest son, was also born in old Shenandoah, 1780-'81) [sic]. His first marriage was to Nancy (Cythia) Sumner, and the second to Sallie Grigsby. He lived on Walker's

50

Branch, at the mouth of which creek is the present Walkertown [Perry Co, KY], a suburb of Hazard, and died there in 1853. It is from one of "Chunky's" sons, John S., that we may fix approximately the date of old "Danger's" first coming to Kentucky, and at which time he probably took up land in Perry for the first time. Says John S. (in the Dickey diary): "He (Chunky," [sic] "Danger's" son) was not grown when he came here." The date was probably about 1796. This may seem to conflict with Margaret Lewis' statement (same diary), above, as to her father, "Bird-Eye Nick" Combs; but again, it seems certain that "Danger" did not permanently settle down with his family in Perry until around 1808. He is known to have "commuted" a number of times between Kingsport and Perry County.

At this state in our story Jeremiahs begin to become confusing, especially when four of them are contemporary; Jeremiah (b. 1779-1780), son of "Danger Nick"; Jeremiah ("Long Jerry", b. (1781-1782), son of the Revolutionary veteran John; Jeremiah (unidentified, b. in Tennessee 1786-'87), moved to Madison County, Arkansas; and Jeremiah (b. 1788-1789), most likely a son of Nicholas of Breathitt [Co, KY], one of the eight brothers. The dearth of Johns among the children and grandchildren of "Danger Nick" lends color to the tradition that Old "Danger" was a persona non grata to his brother John and his eight sons, because of his Tory leanings; brother John probably served in the Revolution, and we know that his son John was a soldier in that war. I list the numberous [sic] Jeremiahs, Nicholases and Johns in a later chapter. (5)

Nicholas ("Bird-Eye") was born in 1792-'93. He married Elizabeth ("Betts"), daughter of John Combs, of Lincoln (Boyle) County [KY], and lived at the mouth of Meadow Branch, on the River, below Lott's Creek. Samuel, born 1799-1800, married Nancy, daughter of William Cornett, the Revolutionary veteran, who lived on Carr's Fork. He first lived on First Creek, then moved to the Middle Fork of Buckhorn Creek, near the sight of old Witherspoon College. In 1842 he moved to Owsley County [KY], near Booneville, and lived on the "sag farm." (""Bird-Eye" Nick had the smallest and blackest eyes that anyone ever gazed into." -Meredith Combs, Owsley County).

The longevity of "Danger" Nick and some of his descendants is remarkable. Mrs. Polly Combs Dobson, daughter of Andrew Combs, is said to have been more than a hundred years old when she died, in 1947. Harrison Combs, one of "Chunky's" sons, died in 1945, at

51

ninety-nine. "Tight Jerry" Combs, a "catch-as-catch-can" son of "Chunky," died below Hindman [Knott Co, KY] in 1935, aged 97-98. He was in Sherman's "March to the Sea". "Bird-Eye" Nick died at 99-100.

Locally the ages of the old folks have been exaggerated, in almost every instance. One must turn to the Federal Census records for the facts, although the early "marshals", or enumerators sometimes made mistakes. The enumerators occasionally took hearsay for facts, or consulted a neighbor in the absence of a man or his wife. Nor are all the names listed under the parents (beginning with 1850) necessarily the children of said parents; since it is a matter of listing the family as a unit, sometimes nephews, nieces, grandchildren or illegitimate children are included. As to ages, one may usually arrive at the facts by comparing the data of two or three Census years. When people reach the eighties and nineties, exaggeration of their ages is all the more noticeable. A good example is that of "Tight Jerry" Combs, whose age varied from a hundred and six to a hundred and nine when he died.

Good or bad, old "Danger" Nick Combs left numerous progeny; and both the Revolution and the Civil War have been over for a long time. Let the dead past bury its dead. At this point it will be well to keep in mind an important fact, but confusing, because of the recurrence of so many duplicating given names. In Perry and Breathitt Counties there were three Combs lines, all related: the descendants of John Combs (father of the "eight"), of "Danger Nick," and of Boyle County [KY] John.

For the sake of "Danger Nick's" descendants, I add a word about the family of Samuel, who moved to Owsley. Oswley [sic] was formed in 1843, (part of it from Perry), and there was a considerable movement of Combses down that way. Washington and Bonaparte, two sons of Mason, one of the "eight brothers", and others, moved there. Some of Samuel's children: Wiley lived in Breathitt, and owned the old "cut-off mill" on the River. Robert C. lived on Lost Creek, Breathitt; he was a Confederate soldier. Rev. Daniel Garrett was the first school teacher in the new county of Owsley. He was a minister in the Christian Church. Nicholas moved to Clay County [KY], and was killed there while digging a well. Rachel's husband, Abel Pennington, was an officer in the Union Army. He was killed in the battle of Wild Cat [Clay Co, KY]. Mary, who married E.R. Begley, was the mother of Judge W.E. Begley, of London, [Laurel Co] Kentucky. William lived and died near Booneville. To recapitulate, "Danger's" children follow, in order of birth.

52

Nancy (Alicia), m. Rev. Richard Smith
Jeremiah ("Chunky Jerry"), m. Nancy (also known as Cythia) Sumner; Sallie Grigsby
Nicholas ("Bird-Eye"), m. Elizabeth ("Betts"), dau. of John Combs, of Boyle [Co, KY]
Rebecca, m. John Williams
Samuel, m. Nancy, dau: of William Cornett, 1819. (6)

Data on the descendants of Rev. Richard Smith as listed in the General Table at the end of this volume, were compiled by Ky. State Sen. H.H. Smith.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter VII, pp. 42-46	Chapter IX, pp. 53-62

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this

notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter IX

The Saga of the "Eight Brothers"

A lot has been written and said about the eight brothers. Historians, sociologists, journalists, and others long ago took note of them. In June, 1900, Ellen Churchill Semple, one of the first American anthropogeographers, mentions them in *The National Geographic Magazine*. Dr. Thomas D. Clark, in one of the "Rivers of America" series, *The Kentucky*, does not overlook them. Miss Semple says that there were eleven of them, and continues, in part: " . . . one went further down the stream (the Kentucky) into the rough hill country in Breathitt (County) [KY], and the eleventh continued on his way till he came into the smiling country of the bluegrass . . ." In a following chapter we shall see that two of them went to Breathitt, that one of these two later moved to Fayette County [KY], in the bluegrass - but that he was not the progenitor of the celebrated bluegrass family of Combses. Incidentally, Dr. Clark is woefully confused as to the origin of the "eight". That is the history, constituting something like a saga - maybe a record - whenever eight brothers and their families and their father descend all of a sudden upon any community. The simple fact itself stands out as singular, regardless of all antecedents and subsequent history. (**1**)

Our unsung epic might as well have begun when Mason Combs, of Stafford [Co, VA], along with Daniel Boone, from Pennsylvania, cocked his eye for old Frederick County [VA] and the lower Shenandoah Valley [Augusta Co, VA], in 1750; when the big rush to the Valley was in full swing. It might have followed Mason and some of his sons southward as they fled the Scotch Presbyterians and German Lutherans, to seek peace and quiet in the upper Yadkin valley [then Rowan Co, NC]. Two wars some of them had either witnessed or taken part in. Perhaps they were nervous; perhaps they were simply land-hungry. In any event, they were on the move, those early Combses.

From the moment the Combses shoved off from the Shenandoah they were restless and uncertain. They seemed to be going nowhere in particular, just moving, pushing ahead only when the spirit moved them, and stopping wherever fancy dictated; that is, long enough to think about their next migration. Civilization, or those things called the gadgets of civilized society, react favorably on some people; unfavorably on others. The early Combses, accidentally or otherwise, were constantly running into civilization; or else, into communities which all too soon revealed some of the aspects of such a society. It seemed to annoy them. Whenever it showed signs of encroaching too closely, whenever it interferred [sic] with their love of freedom and independence, they girded their loins and moved on. Simple enough. Wherever the Combses went, back in those days, they were possessors of large boundaries of land. No golden fleece, no El Dorado beckoned them, only land, more land, independence. On or around watercourses, building and operating taverns, ferries, grist mills; their Old World ancestors must have been sea-going people, of a race that ruled the seven seas.

By the time Mason Combs died, in the valley of the Yadkin [Surry Co, NC], some of the eight brothers

had grown up, and had begun to fan out into Montgomery County, Virginia, and into the Holston [River] Settlements. Again they ran into civilization, in the "State of Franklin" [Early East TN counties of Washington, Greene and Sullivan]. During the short-lived existence of that "State" (1784-1788) two of the brothers, Mason and John, probably another one or two, and "Danger Nick," their uncle, were witnesses to the struggle of the "State" to free itself from North Carolina. Long Island (at the forks of the Holston, in the South Fork) [Sullivan Co, TN], four or five miles long, and now in the edge of Kingsport, was a sacred meeting place of the Cherokees. "Danger" lived right on it. Isaac Shelby lived and fought in the Settlements; so did Col. Preston.

The citizens of the "State" petitioned the General Assembly of North Carolina, asking for freedom and recognition, in 1787. The names of William Combs, and William Combs, Jr., also Henry Combs, appear on that petition. It was the year before the Federal Constitution was adopted, Benjamin Franklin refused to use his good offices in behalf of the citizens, and North Carolina refused to recognize the new State. For the moment, John Sevier and his cause were lost. Nine years later the new State of Tennessee came into existence.

Many people, discouraged, and despairing of help, began to leave the Settlements after 1788, going back to Virginia, or to Kentucky.

55

The brothers, along with "Danger Nick", prepared to move. In addition to the discontent of the folks in the valleys of the Holston, Watauga and Nolichucky [Rivers of East TN], there was restlessness elsewhere also: a new State, Kentucky, had just been born (1792). Four brothers, Combses, all from Stafford County, Virginia, and second cousins of the eight, had already taken up land in Clark County, Kentucky, in 1775.

About 1795, as nearly as we can determine the date, the descent of the eight brothers upon what is now Perry County, Kentucky began. Leaving Kingsport, they went a few miles northward, crossed the gap in Clinch Mountain, or Moccasin Gap, by Gate City [now-Scott Co, VA, then in Russell]; following the old Wilderness Road, they crossed the Clinch River, thence to Powell Valley; after leaving the Wilderness Road, thence up the valley by Big Stone Gap, Appalachia and Norton, and a few miles on up to the mouth of Indian Creek; thence up Indian Creek by Wise and Pound [all in now-Wise Co, VA], and to Pound Gap, where they looked down upon the great wilderness before them, Kentucky. Dropping down into the valley below, they continued on down the Kentucky River.

As far as is known, the records in existence do not show when a single one of the first Combs pioneers came to Perry. As a result, family traditions and Census data cause confusion here and there, since they cannot be reconciled. I offer one example: Bonaparte, Mason Combs' son, said (Dickey Diary) that the youngest of his five sisters was born in Perry; that he and his brothers were all born after their sisters. The Census of 1850 (Perry) has Mason's oldest son, Washington, aged 54, born in Virginia; the Census of 1860 (Owsley [Co, KY]) says he was 62, and born in Tennessee. The Perry Census of 1870 also has him born in North Carolina. He was born in December, 1797. Nor do the Census records indicate that any of "Danger Nick's" children were born in Kentucky, the youngest one, Samuel, having been born in Tennessee, in 1798-1799. Now, it is probable that some of the early Combses first came to Perry and took up land, built their "improver's cabins", cleared their ten acres, then went back to the Holston River, Tennessee (where some of their children were born), and returned permanently to their land in Perry a few years later. The habitat of our Combs Argonauts in Tennessee was on the South Fork of the Holston River, in the present Sullivan County. The North Fork is almost entirely in Virginia, while the South Fork in Tennessee is confined entirely to Sullivan County. The entire State of Tennessee was once Washington

County, of North Carolina. Sullivan County was

56

carved out of Washington County [now-TN] in 1779.

Had our land Argonauts continued on the Old Wilderness Road and crossed over by Cumberland Gap and on out of the mountains, they would have run right into civilization, down in the Bluegrass. It is pure fiction that the forefathers of the Kentucky Highlanders were on their way to Central Kentucky, that they stopped in the mountains because a wagon wheel broke down, or because somebody in the family died. Those old-timers knew exactly where they were going, else they would have kept on the Wilderness Road, had their eyes been skinned for the Bluegrass. Besides, after leaving the Wilderness Road, their way was only a trail, and a poor one, at that. They took no wagons along with them!

And so, our Combses, charting their course sometimes by God and by guess, sometimes by information previously obtained, set out, proceeding very slowly, with pack horses, a cow or two in each family, a hog or two, a sheep or two, and a dog. Of necessity they carried but little baggage: a few clothes, seed corn, rifle, ammunition, a few farming utensils, such as an ax, weeding hoe, a "glut", or iron wedge, a frow, some salt, and some corn meal. Wild game and fowls were the chief articles of food en route. Usually a number of families would go along together for mutual protection against prowling Indians. Sometimes a prospective settler would survey the promised land in advance, before bringing his family. This is exactly what "Gen." 'Lige Combs [Elijah Combs, Sr.] did, before the others came over; and he may have spread the good tidings of the new country among his people in the Holston Settlements and in Virginia. **(2)**

The spring of the year was the favorite season for migrating. The pioneer would sometimes go ahead of his family, select his land, build a cabin (an "improver's cabin" usually), clear away the canebrake, and "improve" about ten acres of land. When his crop was put out, he would go back for his family. Land was cheap, wherever it had to be bought at all. There were different methods of obtaining it. (1) It could be bought outright and, after 1815, for as low as twenty dollars per a hundred acres, under the old Land Warrants. (2) It could be bought under pre-emption rights, usually not to exceed a hundred and sixty acres. (3) "Squatter's rights", or "corn rights". In a wild, unclaimed region a settler could come in and simply "improve" a little tract, usually ten acres, live on it about fifteen years, and obtain title to it. (4) Military grants. These were made by the various States after the Revolution, to veterans. Number (5) also known as

57

"tomahawk" rights, was perhaps the most common method of obtaining land on the upper Kentucky River when the Combses came over.

Land taken up was at first always on some watercourse. Little by little the settler increased his holdings, by outright purchase, or by grant or warrant. An old grant or warrant of fifty to a hundred acres, say, along some stream, may not seem impressive, as to size. But later on a man's holdings and subsequent patents on a watercourse were construed as reaching to the top of the mountain above the stream.

At this point I blush at being compelled to knock some of the "oomph" out of what otherwise might have been a perfect, romantic saga: old John Combs and his eight sons, and "Danger Nick" and his family did not come to Kentucky together, in a single caravan. It is now definitely established that Elijah came first, and that the year was just about 1795. Under the eight brothers I shall give the details. But it may be safe

to say that the two families were all in Perry between 1795-1810. It must be remembered that just before the invasion of Kentucky, they were living in at least three different regions, two in Virginia and one in what is now eastern Tennessee, or Sullivan County, around Kingsport. As far as is known, practically all the eight brothers were already married; it would hardly seem probable, under such circumstances, that all these families swooped down on Perry together, at the same time. The usual story is that they all came together. There are also stories and conjecture as to which one came first. Another tradition might as well be here: as far as is known, there were no Indians in Perry when the Combses came. Bonaparte ("Boney") Combs, son of Mason, oldest of the eight brothers, and born in 1807, said to Rev. Dickey, in 1898: "I do not know that there were any Indians here (on the River)." There were never many Indians in the mountains, in the first place. From time to time there may have been a few prowling Indians passing through the country, but the Combses were not molested by them.

When the first Combs came to the upper Kentucky River, most of what is now Perry County was in Clark County [KY]. Here is the story of Perry County since 1780.

Lincoln - 1780-1785 - from Kentucky County
Bourbon - 1785-1788 - from Fayette County
Mason - 1788-1792 - from Bourbon County

58

Clark - 1792-1796 - from Fayette County
Montgomery - 1796-1799 - from Clark County
Floyd - 1799-1806 - from Mason, Bourbon, Montgomery
Clay - 1806-1820 - from Knox, Floyd, Madison
Perry - 1820- - from Clay and Floyd (**3**)

Although Perry County was created in 1820, by act of the State Legislature, there was officially no public square at Hazard until 1826. In that year Elijah Combs ("Gen." 'Lige") and his wife, Sallie, make over a deed for this, in the town of "Hazard." The new county seat apparently was called Hazard from the beginning, but the Postoffice Department did not recognize it as such, and continued to call it Perry Court House from 1824 until 1854. J. Green Trimble, of Morgan County [KY], and born in the 1820's, wrote in the old *Jackson Times* (about 1915): "There was a postoffice at Perry Court House" (when he was growing up). Elijah Combs, Jr. was the first postmaster, appointed in 1824. The site of the present Hazard (that is, all that is on the right or north bank of the River) was in Floyd County [Co, KY] from 1800 to 1806; it was in Clay County [Co, KY] from 1806 to 1820, and in Perry from the latter date. The exact limits of the old Kentucky counties are sometimes hard to fix, since the acts of the Legislature creating them are not very clear and definite. An old map made in 1792 places those parts of Perry and Breathitt Counties which lie on the right or north bank of the Kentucky River in Bourbon County [KY]; those parts which lie on the south bank are placed in Madison County [KY]. Another old map made in 1794 places all of Perry and Breathitt in Mason County [KY].

As to politics, the families of old John Combs and "Danger Nick" Combs have run along pretty true to form, ever since the Revolution. "Danger" was not on "our side" in the Revolution; old John and his people took up arms for liberty and justice. Came the Civil War, and most of "Danger's" descendants who took any part in it fought to break up the Federal Union; while John's descendants, most of them, fought to preserve that Union. Today most of "Danger's" descendants are Democrats, while most of John's are Republicans.

THERE WERE EIGHT BROTHERS, NOT NINE. As to the parentage of the eight brothers, I shall

argue that point only briefly, although it may not stand in need of it. For seventy years or more none of the old folks in Perry and elsewhere have mentioned anybody else but John and Nancy as the parents of the eight. Earliest evidence comes from Jesse, son of "Gen." 'Lige, himself, and Jesse was born in

59

1798; since he was twenty-one or twenty-two years old when his grandfather, old John, died, he could doubtless remember him. Jesse died in 1876; Others: Aunt "Dutch" Combs born in 1827, Jesse's daughter; Mrs. Adeline Cornett, born in 1832; Logan Combs; Judge Wiley A. Combs; Mrs. Henry Brashear; Mrs. Susan Combs Eversole; Mrs. Bertha Lyttle Jett; Sen. H.H. Smith; and the copious Combs data of the late Dr. Wilgus Back. Finally: on her one hundredth birthday, July 7,1945, old Betty Dobson, of Lott's Creek, Perry County, and granddaughter of "Chunky Jerry" Combs, stood in her yard feeding her chickens, and chatted with J.D. Smith, of Dwarf, Perry County, on the Combses. She related that John Combs was father of the eight brothers, and how he had come to Perry and build his "improver's" cabin and cleared a few acres of ground, before returning to bring back his family.

The *nine* brothers legend (it is hardly that, as yet) seems to have had its beginning only about fifty years ago, or in the 1890's. Much, or most of it, is probably due to a misunderstanding of a single interview in the diary of the Rev. J.J. Dickey; in fact, careful scrutiny of that interview reveals that Rev. Dickey, himself, got his wires crossed, as I shall show. Combs entires [entries] in the diary were made mostly in 1896 and 1898. Let's look at that interview with John S. Combs (born in 1819), one of "Danger Nick's" grandsons. It took place in Perry County, April 28, 1898." - There was a large company came together" (he makes no mention of the number). "Mason, George, Nicholas, William, Samuel, Jeremiah, Biram, Elijah Combs, these were brothers." Old John S. pauses a moment, and mentions another: Henry. "Mason was the oldest." He then says he has seen all of them.

After a few more remarks, John S. continues: "My father, ("Chunky" Jerry) had two brothers: Samuel, who lived at Booneville [Owsley Co, KY]- and Nicholas, the father of Lorenzo." Now, John S.'s father was Jeremiah ("Chunky Jerry"); his two uncles were Samuel and Nicholas ("Bird-Eye"). In these latter extracts from the interview it is plain that John S. is talking about his father and his uncles, and not about the eight brothers. When he talks about his grandfather, it is separate from the eight brothers. He totally separates his father and two uncles from the eight brothers when be begins, "My father had two brothers," etc. After naming as many of the eight brothers as he could think of, he makes an inexplicable remark: "I have seen all these uncles." He undoubtedly meant *brothers*, since it is well known that John S.'s father, Jeremiah ("Chunky"), and his

60

two brothers, Samuel and Nicholas ("Bird-Eye") were sons of "Danger Nick," and do not belong among the eight brothers. Of course old John S. knew this when he was talking to Dickey. He also knew well that his grandfather, "Danger", was not one of the brothers, and that he was not their father, as Rev. S.E. Hager thinks. Use of the word "uncles" quite naturally caused Dickey to put "Chunky" and his brothers, Samuel and "Bird-Eye" among the eight.

As proof that Dickey was confused by John S.'s statement, he writes the word "Danger" above the word Nicholas, in the names mentioned by John S.; a little further on he writes it over the word Nicholas, John S.'s uncle; It is an error in either case, for those Nicholases and Jeremiahs confused Dickey, as they have confused people since his time. Now, it is quite probable that John S. did mention Nicholas as one of the eight, since one of them was certainly named Nicholas, but it was NOT "Danger Nick", and John S. knew this. And so, Dickey put all the names together, and the sum total (for him) was nine. Jeremiah and

Samuel should not be there. Removing Samuel and Jeremiah, we have a total of seven names-which is correct, as far as old John S. could remember. He forgot one name, John. That makes eight, which is correct, since we know that the others, Mason, George, Henry (Harrison), William, Elijah and Biram were of the "eight brothers"

Most decidedly, categorically and finally, "Danger Nick" Combs was not one of the eight brothers. Later in the Dickey interview, John S. takes him up again, stating that he died in 1838 (looking in his Bible to confirm the date), and that he died, aged a hundred and one, two or three years. That is the most convincing statement of all. It means that "Danger" was born at least as early as 1737 - twenty years or more before Mason, oldest of the brothers, was born. Andrew (1812-13), John S.'s brother, says in the Dickey diary that some of "Danger's" brothers were in the Revolution. This also is significant, because only two or three of the eight brothers were old enough to have been in that war, and only two of them, John and William, are known to have been in it.

Let us look again at the names Nicholas and Jeremiah, and explain the reasons for confusion among them. There were three early Nicholases: "Danger", his son, "Bird-Eye" Nicholas, and Nicholas of the brothers. Nicholas of the brothers (b. 1764-65), was considerably older than "Danger's" son, "Bird-Eye" (b. 1792); these are Census dates. Not much is known about brother Nicholas, for, like his brother

61

Biram, he did not stay around Hazard for long, and moved away. "Danger's" son Samuel (b. 1799-1800) had a Nicholas, but he comes too late to cause confusion. "Chunky" Jerry's Nicholas (b. around 1800) also comes too late. (**4**)

"Danger" Nicholas married late, 1770-1775 (that is, to Nancy Grigsby), and only one of his children, Nancy, or Alicia, was born before 1779-1780; that has caused him to be counted among the eight brothers. None of the eight brothers could have been married and having children as early as 1770-1775, when Alicia was born. Mason; oldest of the brothers, did not have children until the 1780's.

The notion that Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") was one of the eight has persisted for a long time, also. As far as is known, he is the oldest of any of the children of the eight brothers, and was therefore born almost early enough (1781-1782) to have been one of the eight. As is now known, he is a son of John, the Revolutionary veteran. He was only two or three years younger than "Chunky Jerry", and that has caused some confusion. Each one married a Nancy, also. "Chunky" was born in old Shenandoah County, Virginia. Neither belongs to the "eight". Washington and Mose may be dismissed with a word. The former is Mason's oldest son, the latter is "Chunky's" oldest son. The Wilmouth Combs of the old Land Warrants (in Perry in 1816) is as yet unidentified; he is probably a cousin of the eight, and a son of William, uncle of the eight.

That old "Danger Nick" Combs was a brother of John, father of the eight brothers, can no longer be doubted. Inquiry among some of the grandchildren of these two pioneers bears out the contention. Samp Combs, a grandson of Mason, and still living (1946), says that the eight brothers were cousins of "Danger's" children. Harrison Combs, of Clay City, and a son of old "Chunky", himself, says that his father was a cousin of the brothers. Harrison was born in 1848-'49, died in 1945. (**5**)

I now introduce some more evidence in favor of the eight brothers. John S. Combs mentions only seven, but he forgot John for the moment. Mrs. Margaret Lewis (Dickey diary) says there were eight; she mentions a John. William Mason Combs, grandson of Harrison, one of the eight, says there were eight. "Preacher" Ira Combs, grandson of Mason, mentions seven or eight. W.J. (Bill) Combs, of Hazard, and

great-grandson of "Gen." 'Lige Combs mentions seven. Mrs. Adeline Cornett, born in 1832, says there were eight. The old Staceys, who married into the Combses, and who lived among the

early ones, say there were eight. Bonaparte ("Boney") one of the youngest sons of old Mason, and born in 1807, says there were eight. ("Boney" must have known who his uncles were!) In brief, I have no statement of a single old person who says there were nine brothers. Dr. Clark, in his *The Kentucky*, says there were eight.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter VIII, pp. 47-52	Chapter X, pp. 63-77

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter X

The Eight Brothers

Settle Down

They settled down; that is, most of them. And most of them were born in Warren (old Frederick and Shenandoah) County, Virginia, as subjects of the king of England. The data which follow are not intended to be complete; the complete families, as far as it is possible to determine them, are listed under the General Table, at the end of this work. (1)

MASON. Born about 1757-1759, in Warren County [then Frederick Co VA]. Married Jenny Richardson. He was probably married in the early 1780's. Settled on the Kentucky River, at the mouth of Carr's Fork [then Floyd Co, KY], 1795-1796) [sic], on a place later owned by his grandson, "Preacher" Ira Combs. Most extensive land owner of any of the brothers. Owned miles of land up the [Kentucky] River, including all of Mace's Creek (named for him); is said to have sold the entire creek for a hound dog and hunting rifle. Bonaparte ("Boney") one of his youngest sons, says: "My father took up all the land he could in his own name, and then took up in his daughter Willie's name. He owned six miles up Carr, also up and down North Fork. He had land in Tennessee. He left his land on the Holston [River]; said there were Indians in Kentucky, and if he could not live here he would have his land to go back to. He never sold it. "Boney" states (also in the Dickey diary) that his last and youngest sister was born in Kentucky, before any of the sons were born. If Washington, Mason's oldest son, was born in December, 1797, it looks as though Mason had permanently settled in Perry [Co, KY] by 1795-1796.

Mason's brother William, and his father, John, lived at the mouth of White Oak [Creek], near Vicco [now-Perry Co, KY]; and so, Mason did not own six miles up Carr. But he did probably own most of all the land up that way at first, as "Boney" says. The thought of Indians annoyed him, as it had annoyed his grandfather, old Mason of Stafford [Co, VA], in the Shenandoah valley [then Frederick Co, VA]. His second cousin, Benjamin Combs, Gen. Leslie's father, also

married a Richardson, from a Maryland family of Quakers who had moved over to Virginia. Whatever the connection between these two Richardson families, Mason Combs did not choose to fight - either the English or French. One of the oldest of the eight brothers, he died of a typhoid epidemic in Perry, in 1822, and lies buried on the point above the new highway on the [Kentucky] River, at the mouth of Carr's Fork. (2)

Washington ("Luke"), Mason's oldest son (b. in 1797-1798, on George Washington's birthday), moved to Owsley County [KY]. Bonaparte ("Boney"), born in 1807, moved to Breathitt [Co, KY] in 1848, and to Owsley in 1855. Washington and Tarleton married on Christmas day [sic], 1826. Preston moved to Breathitt County. Massingill ("Mart"), born in 1810-'11, lived near the mouth of White Oak, on Carr's Fork. Clinton (Clint., or "Grizzler"), born in 1804-05, lived near the River, at the mouth of Carr. Dr. J.W. Duke, of Hindman [Knott Co, KY], relates that he once stopped at old Clint's house; and that,

at dinner time, he noticed Clint eating at a little table by himself, aside from the family. He asked Clint's wife why he did that, and she answered: "He thinks he's an English lord." But, explains my brother, B.F. Combs, an attorney of Prestonsburg [Floyd Co, KY]: "He did it for meanness." Clint had one of the largest families of any of the Combses.

NICHOLAS. The Census of 1850 lists him in Perry County [KY], aged eighty-six, born in Virginia, in Warren County. His wife was dead, and none of his children were living with him at the time. He is known to have gone to Breathitt early. Again, there is no question that he was one of the eight brothers. He is doubtless the one of the brothers referred to by Ellen Churchill Semple (*National Geographic Magazine*, June, 1900), as continuing on down the Kentucky River to what is now Breathitt County. John, in his application for pension, 1825, calls him a brother, and states that he lived in Perry County. In November of the same year Nicholas and Henry (Harrison) Combs, of Perry County, make affidavits in John's pension case, affirming that they are brothers of the veteran. Nicholas took up land on Lost Creek, Perry County in 1830. Perry was a large county at this time, including Breathitt and much of Knott and Owsley. The Land Warrants list a Nicholas Combs, Sr., on Ball's Fork [Perry Co, KY] in 1833, and on Cole's Fork of Buckhorn, Perry County, 1835. Almost all of Cole's Fork is in the present Knott County, and very close to Breathitt. This is probably Nicholas of the eight brothers. A Nicholas Combs, Sr., bought land at the mouth of Ball's Fork, in Perry County, in 1838. He appears twice more on Ball in 1842, and on Lost Creek. (**3**)

65

The Land Warrants list Nicholas Combs, Jr. on the South Fork of the Kentucky River, Perry County [KY], in 1822. The South Fork toward its mouth is in the present Owsley County [KY], not in the present Perry or Breathitt [Co, KY]. Nicholas, Jr., could not have been the son of Samuel, nor of "Bird-Eye Nick". He was probably a son of Nicholas, under discussion. The Census of 1850, Perry County, also lists a William D. Combs, aged sixty, birthplace and wife not stated. His wife was Vina. The name William D. persists in his family. These gentlemen are unidentified, and are probably sons of Nicholas. Among the eight brothers, William had no sons, and Biram is not supposed to have had children as early as 1790, and children of the other brothers are accounted for. There is also an unidentified Jeremiah living in Perry in 1850, at the age of sixty-two, and who may be a son of Nicholas. His wife was Elizabeth, with the following children: Elizabeth, Evaline, Ephraim, Polly, Celia. (**4**)

Nicholas, Nicholas, Jr., Jeremiah and William D. seem to have moved to or lived in lower Perry, Breathitt or Owsley. Jeremiah lived for a time around the mouth of Troublesome [Creek] for in 1831 he took over land from old Henry Combs, Sr., who lived at the mouth of that creek at the time. Before that he had patented on Caney Creek, Breathitt, in 1820. One of old Henry's daughters, Elizabeth, married a Jeremiah Combs, probably the one in question.

JOHN. This is the Revolutionary veteran, born in Warren [then-Frederick] County, Virginia, February 7, 1761. Because he is one of the oldest of John's sons, and bearing the same given name, he has been confused with his father. Most of the documentary data to follow are from the National Archives (Pension Papers) and from the War Department, Adjutant General's office, Washington. They establish the fact that John was one of the "eight brothers", by affidavits from Henry, Nicholas and William. John's pension case is No. S 35, 851, Virginia. In his application for pension, made at Hazard [Perry Co, KY], May 13, 1825, and executed by Henry Hurst, he gives his age as stated above, and says that he enlisted for a period of three years in the Virginia line on January 1, 1777, in Frederick or Shenandoah County, Virginia, Late in 1825 two of his brothers, Henry and Nicholas, state in affidavits that the place of enlistment was Shenandoah County. He served two years and four months in Captain Jonathan Langdon and Benjamin Casey's Company of Col. James Wood's Twelfth Virginia Regiment.

In his affidavit for pension John states that shortly after enlistment Capt. Langdon marched the company to join the army of

66

General Washington. He was therefore under the direct command of Washington during practically all his military service. His claim for pension was based on wounds received in the neck and legs, probably at Brandywine Creek [Delaware Co, PA] (September, 1777), or at Germantown [Philadelphia Co, PA] (October, 1777). The neck wound, he claims, later caused a wen [chronic infection] on the back of his neck, and incapacitated him for work. After the battle of Germantown Washington's men marched to Valley Forge (just west of Philadelphia) [PA], and went into winter quarters December 17, 1777. John's company and regiment were at Valley Forge from January 6, 1778 until May. He was therefore in the midst of that terrible winter. Tradition has it that his father was also in the Revolution; for the unidentified John Combs that also served in our John's company and regiment may well have been the father.

John states that he was discharged from Gen. Charles Scott's Army Corps near (New) Brunswick [Middlesex Co], New Jersey, and the date would be about May, 1779. The records of the Adjutant General's office do not complete the veteran's service record; in fact, they bring it to an abrupt close on December 14, 1778, on which date it is stated that he "deserted the service". The Adjutant General admits that the records of the time are incomplete. John's service record shows that the veteran was sick in the military hospital (near Valley Forge) when his company and regiment went to Valley Forge; that he rejoined his outfit at Valley Forge Camp the following June, 1778, and was on guard duty there in July and August. Then the desertion charge! These appear to be the facts: that John's company was incorporated into another regiment and company, and that his company commander failed to make note of John's absence in his records, thus creating the suspicion that the boy (he was only a boy) had deserted. (In fact, John's old Regiment, the Twelfth, had been incorporated into some other regiments in September of 1778, and all were designated as the Eighth Virginia Regiment). Or, the boy, still unwell and feeling the effects of his wounds, and poorly clothed, fed and paid, simply ran off home for a short time, but returned and rejoined his outfit.

In those days absence from duty for only a few days without permission, was construed as desertion, even when a soldier returned voluntarily to his military duties, and the penalty was severe - death. John was not even punished for his "desertion". The old Pension Bureau evidently did not consider his absence (if any) as desertion, for pension was granted, in the sum of ninety-six dollars per annum. (After much wrangling with the Adjutant General of the Army, I

67

have persuaded that high "brass" to file my correspondence with him in the case. The file number is: AGAW-O 201 Combs, John.)

John Combs' pension record is an interesting case. Some time after he was granted pension (January 13, 1826, retroactive to November 19, 1825) pay was temporarily discontinued; because, as the veteran states, in August, 1834, somebody broke into his house and stole his pension certificate and thirty-six dollars in "round silver". Then, more affidavits to the effect that he was the veteran to whom pension had been granted. (More than one John Combs from Virginia served in the Revolution). Hon. Robert P. Letcher, later Governor of Kentucky and Member of Congress (for whom Letcher County [KY] was named) was active in the veteran's behalf. In 1827, in a letter dated at Lancaster, Garrard County [KY], he states that old John Combs had come one hundred miles to see him about his pension papers.

(Probably from Breathitt County [KY], where his brother William lived at the time; William was supposed to be looking into the case for John). At the time application was made for pension, one Joseph Eve was Circuit Judge of Perry [Co, KY], and Jesse Combs was Circuit Court Clerk. Included in John's personal property was "one horse beast." (5)

The affidavit for pension, naming only dependents, does not mention Millie, a daughter, born in 1802, as she was already married, to William Smith (b. 1800). A son John is mentioned as having bought two cows from his father in 1824. (6)

When John's father moved from Surry County, North Carolina to Montgomery County, Virginia, John, himself, may have gone there also, for a time, although there is neither record nor tradition to substantiate this. He was living in Surry when his son Shadrach was born (1784-'85). At any rate he shows up later in the Holston [River] settlements, probably around Kingsport [Hawkins or Sullivan Co, TN]. The old Land Grants show that he took up land on the North Fork of the Kentucky River, in what is now Letcher County, late in 1816; that is the year of the survey, but he had probably built his "improver's cabin" on the land several years prior to that date. After John's affidavit for pension, the next reference to him (Perry Deed Books) is when he buys land at the mouth of Bear Brach [Branch], near the mouth of Line Fork, now in Letcher County, in 1831. This, with the fact that his son Shadrach lived later a short distance away might indicate that his patent of 1816 was around the mouth of Line Fork; also, in his affidavit he states that he lives twenty miles from the [Perry Co, KY] courthouse (Hazard).

It is apparent that some time soon after 1831 the veteran had

moved below Hazard [Perry Co, KY], and was living in the "bend" of the [Kentucky] River, on what is now known as the old Joe Brewer place, around the mouth of Meadow Branch. This last of my forefathers to be born a British subject died not far from 1840, since the pension census lists him as being alive in that year. He was buried on the opposite side of the River, on the old Matt Crawford place, where Sam Combs now lives (1947). The grave is behind the smoke-house, and a garden covers the spot.

John was twice married. It is not known who his first wife was, but it is probable that he married her in Surry County, North Carolina. His second marriage, in the late 1790's was with Margaret -----, as he states in his affidavit for pension. His known children by his first wife were: Jeremiah ("Long Jerry"), born in Surry County, about 1782; Shadrach, born in the same county, 1784-'85 (Census of 1850); Mason, born probably around Kingsport [Sullivan or Hawkins Cos], Tennessee, (1795-'96 (Census of 1850); Millie; John. In his application for pension the veteran also mentions the following dependents living with him: a daughter named Margaret Combs, aged 18, and her infant child, Hyzkiah (Hezekiah), about a year old; a daughter, Sallie Combs (married name not given), a widow, and her children: Samuel Combs, nine or ten years old, Harvey Combs, about seven, and Thomas Combs, one year old. It appears that Margaret and Sallie married Combses. (7)

The parentage of the above mentioned five children has been established beyond question. Some Perry County ladies long ago became members of the D.A.R. through descent from John and Jeremiah. But these estimable ladies were a little hazy on the identity of the proper Jerry: One of them got membership as a descendant of Elizabeth (Polly) Combs, daughter of Jeremiah Combs, and who married John Walker; but the fly in the genealogical ointment is the fact that Polly was "Chunky Jerry" Combs' daughter! The ladies knew that John Combs had a Jeremiah, but they pulled the wrong Jerry out of the hat. In his affidavit for pension, the veteran names, in addition to four grandchildren, the following children: John; Sallie, twenty-seven years old; Margaret, eighteen - all dependents, and living with him.

Shadrach (old Shade) patented on the [Kentucky] River in 1815 and 1822, probably in lower Letcher. He owned land on Short Creek and Smoot Creek (Letcher) in the 1840's and has numerous descendants in that county today. Mason lived in Breathitt and Perry [Cos Ky]. The Census of 1850

69

(Breathitt [Co, KY]) lists him, with his wife Matilda and eight children.

HARRISON (HENRY). He is seldom known by any other name except Harrison, although his name appears in the records as Henry. He had the itchiest foot of any of the old Combses since his grandfather. Born in old Shenandoah (Warren) County, Virginia; married Rachel Clements in Montgomery County, Virginia, in 1788; moved to Russell County, Virginia, then to the Holston [River Valley], in Tennessee; then to Perry County, Kentucky, about 1799-1800; then in 1828, farther down the [Kentucky] River to the mouth of Troublesome Creek, and finally, in 1838, to Johnson County, Indiana. The exact date of Harrison's marriage is September 21, 1788. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Edw. Morgan, and Mason Combs, Jr., one of Harrison's uncles, was a bondsman, as well as a witness. (This may indicate that his father John had already left Montgomery.) The bride's father, Benjamin Clements, lived in Montgomery. He was in the French and Indian War, serving in Col. Byrd's campaign.

There is also a family tradition that Matthew, Harrison's oldest son, was born in North Carolina. The Census of 1850, for Breathitt County, lists him as born in Virginia, and sixty years old. There is also a family tradition that he was ten years old when the family moved to Kentucky. In western Virginia Harrison probably lived either on the North Fork of the Holston (Washington County [VA]), or on Moccasin Creek, in the southern part of Russell County [VA]. In that on [sic] the two streams are only a short distance apart, and about twelve to fifteen miles west of Abingdon [Washington Co, VA]. There was already a sprinkling of Combses on both streams, and William, one of Harrison's uncles, lived there. Years after Harrison came to Kentucky, he sent two of his older sons, Matthew and Henry, back to the present Washington County for a still with which to make peach brandy.

In Perry, Harrison settled in the "Big Bottom", now the upper part of Hazard [now Perry Co, KY]. He engaged in the business of transporting produce by flatboat down the [Kentucky] River to the Ohio [River], thence down the Ohio and the Mississippi [River] to New Orleans [Orleans Parish, LA]. (Those river men would walk all the way back to Kentucky, through an almost trackless wilderness). Harrison actually made some improvements on the flatboats. It was on these trips that he made the acquaintance of his cousins in the Bluegrass; old Benjamin Combs, Gen. Leslie's father, came up to Hazard to visit him, some time after 1810. He rode horseback all the way from Winchester [Clark Co, KY]. Leaving Hazard, he took with him a plentiful supply of Harrison's peach brandy (a hundred and twenty gallons!), floating it

70

down the River by flatboat to Boonesboro [Boonesborough, Madison Co, KY], thence hauling it to Winchester [Clark Co, KY].

Harrison came back to Breathitt County [KY] to visit his people, about 1848. The federal Census of 1850, for Johnson County, Indiana, does not list him, and he was probably dead by that time. He took for his second wife Phoebe Francis, of Troublesome Creek, in 1830. Much of the information concerning Harrison comes from the Rev. Samuel E. Hager, and from Miss Anna Belle Combs, of Richmond [Madison Co], Kentucky; both descendants of Harrison. The late Sen. Thomas A. Combs, of Lexington

[Fayette Co, KY], was also a descendant. Senator Combs was one of the finest representatives of this branch of the family. He was also a director of the Federal Reserve Bank, Cleveland [Cuyahoga Co, OH], and a successful business man. Rev. Hager was for forty-seven years a missionary of the M.E. [Methodist] Church, South, in Japan.

Harrison's son Matthew (b. 1790-91), lived near the mouth of Troublesome Creek. Henry and Francis (Frank) lived on Big Creek [KY]. Matthew and Henry married two sisters, Frances (Frankie, Fanny) and Annie, daughters of William Brown, a Revolutionary veteran, who came to Perry from the New River, in Virginia. Stephen lived in Breathitt. George lived on Troublesome. (**8**)

GEORGE. He settled above Hazard, on the site of what is now Lothair [Perry Co, KY]. His house stood on Cedar Point, just above the highway. He was a carpenter and a sley [sleigh or sled] maker. Not much information about George has come down to us. He had five children: Biram, Claiborne, Elizabeth, Lydia and Matilda. Biram (b. 1813-14) married Maria Messer, and lived on Carr's Fork; Claiborne (b. 1804-05) married Sarah -----, and lived on Turkey Creek, Breathitt County; Lydia (b. 1806-07) married Moses, "Chunky Jerry" Combs' son, and lived near the mouth of Carr's Fork, and later, on Troublesome Fork. Two of Lydia's sons, "Cedar-Head" Sam and Felix, built the "Tunnel Mill", on Troublesome. Elizabeth married Zach. Morgan; Matilda was unmarried. George died in 1822-23, in a typhoid epidemic. (**9**)

WILLIAM ("Old Buckery"). This old pioneer was perhaps the oldest of the eight brothers. His pension record shows that he was sixty-three years old in September, 1820, and that he was born in old Shenandoah County, Virginia. It has been difficult to pin down ubiquitous "Old Buckery", to name all his habitats and to follow his career. That he came to Perry, along with his father and his brothers is certain. His nephew, Jesse, Gen. Elijah Combs' son, says that he settled at the mouth of White Oak branch, just below Vicco, on Carr 's

Fork. This is identified as the old John J. Godsey place. William's father, John, is presumed to have lived with him, as he is buried on the place. In his application for pension in 1825, John the Revolutionary veteran, identifies him as a brother.

William did not remain for long on Carr's Fork. The old Kentucky Land Grants list him as taking up 500 acres of land on another White Oak creek, in old Lincoln County [KY], in September of 1797. Part of this creek is in the present Lincoln County, and part in Boyle County. Ellen Churchill Semple, in "The Anglo-Saxons of the Kentucky Mountains", *National Geographic Magazine* for June, 1900, speaks of one of the eight brothers (she says there were eleven!) going to the bluegrass; this is of course William. The place mentioned in the bluegrass by his mountain kin is nearly always Fayette County [KY]. In the Dickey Diary, Andrew Combs (b. 1812-13) says: "He (William) was a farmer. I have been at his house in Fayette." But this was late in William's life; he jumped about considerably before that, and also later, as we shall see.

In the Dickey Diary, John S. Combs (b. 1819), brother of Andrew, says that William left the mountains years before he (John S.) was born. In his affidavit for pension (1825) his brother, John, states that his brother, William, lived "seventy miles distant". (John was living at the mouth of Line Fork, in Letcher County, at the time). This would put William in lower Breathitt County, or possibly in Owsley. But when William applied for pension, in 1818, he was living in Bath County [KY]. By the 1830's, or a little before, he was operating the old Combs Ferry at the mouth of Lower Howard's Creek (formerly Combs Creek), just below Boonesborough [Madison Co, KY]. One of his nephews, "Grizzler" Clint

Combs visited him, with one of his boys, at the ferry. The mouth of Lower Howard's Creek is in the extreme southwestern part of Clark County [KY], and the Combs Ferry Road leads north from the ferry. The ferry was formerly known as Holder's Boatyard, for Capt. John Holder, one of the party that rescued the Boone and Callaway girls from the Indians. It is a short distance from the southeastern corner of Fayette County, where William lived for a time.

In his affidavit for pension (1818) William alleges that he enlisted in the Continental Army in the beginning of 1776, at Stoverstown (now Strasburg), in Shenandoah County [VA]; he enlisted for two years, as an orderly sergeant, and "started from Woodstock [Shenandoah Co, VA]". He served under Capt. Richard Campbell in the Eighth Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonels Abraham Bowman and Muhlenberg.

72

(This was the regiment of his brother, John). William marched to Charleston, S.C. and was on Sullivan's Island (Ft. Moultrie) [SC], when the British first attacked it. Later he marched to Philadelphia [PA], and joined Washington's army. He was discharged by Gen. Scott, at Valley Forge [PA]. (His brother, John, was also discharged by Gen. Scott, at Brunswick[Middlesex Co], New Jersey). It appears that he went through the terrible winter at Valley Forge - as did his brother, John. The pension papers of John state that William [served?] as an ensign (a subaltern, probably a color-bearer).

The pension records of William state that he died in Madison County [KY], March 8, 1840. He married Nell Cloud (sixty-one years old in 1820), probably in Shenandoah, or Warren County [VA]. It is not known that he had any sons. In 1820 (pension papers) he stated that he was a schoolmaster. He had two known daughters: Mary (Polly), who married Henry Duncan, in old Lincoln County [KY], April 5, 1803; and Margaret, who married James B. Heatherly, in Madison County [KY], January 13, 1820. Probably another daughter was Wilmoth, who married Henry Burton, in old Lincoln, in 1798. One of William's aunts bore the same name. (Much of the data relating to William was furnished by Mrs. Edna Duncan Diver, one of his descendants, of Coffeyville [Montgomery Co], Kansas). (**10**)

ELIJAH (Gen. 'Lige"). The founder of Hazard was the first of the eight brothers to come to Kentucky. There is no foundation for the stories that he was a general in one of our wars; in fact, it is not known that he even fought in any of our wars. The roster of officers for the War of 1812 does not mention him. But he may have recruited or drilled soldiers for that war. Says John S. Combs, in the Dickey Diary: "He (Elijah) was general of the militia," whatever that meant in those days. In the same diary, Andrew, an older brother of John S., says: "I have seen old Gen. Elijah Combs at muster in his regimentals." There is at least one tradition that he fought in the war of 1812.

"Gen. 'Lige" stands out as the most conspicuous and best known of any of the eight brothers. Through his own children and descendants we have considerable data about him. The Census of 1850 for Perry County lists him as eighty years old, and born in Virginia. The exact date of his birth is March 17, 1770. His wife Sarah (Sallie) is listed as being seventy-five, and born in Virginia. There is no question that Elijah preceded his brothers to Kentucky. He married Sarah, daughter of Michael Roark, in old Montgomery County, near Roanoke], and ran away with her, so the story goes; came over Black

73

Mountain and down the Kentucky River, stopped with a man named Lusk at the mouth of Line Fork (now in Letcher County), for several days, then continued down the River to where Hazard [Perry Co, KY] now stands; looked the country over, stayed a year, then went back to Virginia, received the pardon

and blessing of the Roarks, and set out for Kentucky again - this time with slaves, horses and cattle. (**11**)

There are too many detailed stories to discard the contention that Elijah was the first of the brothers to come over to Kentucky. One of them is that when he came his nearest neighbors were the above mentioned Lusk, and a man at the mouth of Grapevine [now-Letcher Co, KY], some distance down the [Kentucky] River below Hazard. He it was who discovered the new El Dorado teeming with wild game, fowl and fish, the meadows and low lands dense with canebrake, and the woodlands heavy with timber; and then, en route back to Virginia, and to the Holston Settlements [Sullivan or Hawkins Cos, TN] to tell his brothers and cousins about the Kentucky River country, probably influencing them to go to Kentucky. The year was close to 1795, possibly a little earlier.

If 'Lige possessed slaves, horses and cattle, he was well off. Once back in Kentucky he built a pretentious "ordinary", tavern or home, for that day and time, and for that part of the country. Says Mrs. Bertha Lyttle Jett, a descendant of 'Lige: "The house stood for a hundred years or more before it was torn down. It was a three-story log house, with basement and attic, and a barroom. It was also used as an inn, because they sold brandy, whiskey and ammunition. This house was plastered, and the mantels and woodwork, which I can remember, were of walnut, hand wrought, of course". It stood in the upper end of old Hazard, fronting Main Street, or about where the Middleburg buildings now stand.

Elijah Combs was a public spirited citizen, and had a number of business interests. The story that he could not read and write is not well founded: he made the official survey of the property for the public square at Hazard, which also included ten acres for the town, and deeded it to the County July 10,1826; the original of this survey is said to be among the county records at Manchester, Clay County, [KY] from which county most of Perry was carved. Elijah was a magistrate; he also served in the State Senate in 1840. One day in Frankfort [Franklin Co, KY] a lady asked him how old he was. "Madam", the old gentleman replied, "I have lived long enough to eat five hundred bushels of hominy". He is said to have brought tutors from Virginia for his children. Elijah died September 12,1855, according to Bell's *Ken-*

tucky Deaths, 1852-1862, for Perry County [KY], Vol. I, p.2. The same source gives September 7, 1855 as the date for Sallie's death. He left a will, probated November 8, 1855, in which he names: Jesse Combs, Sr. and Jackson G. Combs (his children), and Jesse Combs, Jr., Josiah (H.) Combs and John Combs, these three being sons of Jesse, Sr.; and three slaves. One may well wonder why the spirited citizens of Hazard and Perry County have for so long neglected to place at least a shaft in the public square of their city in honor of its founder.

"Gen." 'Lige had six or eight children. Jesse was the first county court clerk of Perry, serving either in this capacity, or as circuit court clerk, from 1820 to 1874, the year of his death. Dr. Jesse, Jr., studied medicine in Virginia. Judge Josiah H., another son of Jesse, was brutally murdered by Jesse Fields and Joe Adkins at Hazard, September 15, 1894. He was in the State Legislature, 1871-1873. Josiah's daughter Susan married Joseph C. Eversole, who was murdered by "Bad" Tom Smith and others, April 15, 1888.

It has been bruited about that Josiah and old "Chunky" Jerry's Andrew were master poker players; that they ranged far and wide, and always came back home with "whole satchels full of money." They must have dealt a wicked hand, and played with their cards close to their chests. The two gentlemen can almost qualify among our aforesaid heroes. But Josiah was a public spirited citizen, and contributed liberally to the church. One day old Woolery Eversole came to town, looked Josiah up, told him he had never given him anything in his life, and that he wanted to give him something. He then struck his hand in his bosom and pulled out a big homemade pie from his naked breast and handed it to Josiah.

The Eversole family has long been a prominent one in Perry. It descends from a Pennsylvania German family. John B. Eversole says that Jacob Eversole was the first of the line to come to Kentucky among the earliest pioneers; that he came from southeastern Pennsylvania, and stopped for a time in Ashe [then Wilkes?] County, North Carolina, thence to Kentucky. Jacob's oldest son was Woolery, father of Maj. John Eversole. Maj. Eversole served in the Union Army. Joseph C., mentioned above, was one of his sons. John B., one of Joseph C.'s sons, is a prominent lawyer, of Richmond [Madison Co], Kentucky. John B.'s children: Bertrand, died in 1901; Violet, Mollie A., Lillian, Zola, John B. (Other relations are listed in the General Table).

BIRAM ("BARM"), considered one of the youngest of the brothers; born in Warren or Surry. Like William, he did not stay long

75

in Perry [Co, KY]. John S. Combs says (Dickey diary) that he had seen him. There is no record or tradition that he even took up land in Perry, but he is supposed to have lived on the [Kentucky] River for a time. He went to the new county of Wayne [KY], where the Old Land Grants mention him in 1804. Later he got caught in the exodus of Combses to the new State of Indiana, going probably to John [sic] County, and was thereafter lost sight of.

Nothing much is known of Biram's family. That he had a son, Biram, Jr., is certain. His brother George also had a Biram. Biram Combs, Jr., bought land on Carr's Fork, mouth of Irishman Creek [now-Knott Co, KY], and another Biram was living on the [Kentucky] River in 1829; I have not been able to disentangle the various Birams. One married in 1836, one died in 1852, one was killed in the Civil War, and one was 32 in the Perry Census of 1850. The Robert Combs who took up land on Otter Creek, Wayne County [KY], in 1824, is a presumed son of brother Biram. (Otter Creek is in the southwestern part of the county, and flows into the Cumberland River). Eight years later a Robert H. Combs shows up on Straight Creek, Harlan County (now Bell) [KY], and may be identical with Wayne County Robert. The Census of 1850 lists three Birams, all contemporary: one in Perry, old George's son, thirty-seven years old, wife Maria, thirty-two; another in Perry, thirty-two, wife not mentioned, and children, Jesse and June; a third one in Letcher, thirty-five, wife Hannah, twenty-six, with the following children: Minda, ten, Fielding, six, Eliza, two.

The Census of 1850 for Johnson County, Indiana, lists a Harrison Combs, age 33, farmer, born in Kentucky; wife, Susan, age 33, born in Kentucky. Children: Zachariah, age 8, George W., 4, Margaret, 2. As both Harrison and Susan were born in Kentucky, it is likely that they married there, before their father moved to Indiana. This Harrison is probably a son of Biram of the "eight", who may have gone up there about the time his brother Henry went, around 1838. There is no documentary evidence that Biram actually ever lived in Wayne County, although he did take up land there. The records also show that he was a taxpayer in Cumberland County [KY], not far distant, in 1799. (**12**)

(NOTE ON SOME OLD [KY] COUNTIES AND THEIR LIMITS). Floyd County was created in 1799; Clay County in 1806; Harlan County in 1819; Perry County in 1820; Breathitt County in 1839; Letcher County in 1842; Owsley County in 1843. All of the eight brothers, with the possible exception of two, Biram and John, are supposed to have set-

76

tled at first in the present Perry County [KY]. Beginning with 1810 and continuing into the 1840's, the

old Land Office records list our Combses in all the above counties. When Floyd [Co, KY] was formed it took in the present site of Hazard, at least that part of the town on the right, or north bank of the [Kentucky] River; all this territory was taken in by Clay [Co, KY], and remained a part of that county until 1820.

Clay County continued up the left, or south bank of the River to the head, including part of the present Letcher; and up the right bank to a point somewhere below the mouth of Carr's Fork. All of Carr's Fork was in Floyd till 1820, likewise the country on up to the head of the River, on the right bank. Old Mason Combs took up most of the land on Carr's Fork for a distance of five miles, apparently between 1795-1806; if the dates are correct, one would expect the patents to be listed in the Land Office under Floyd County, but they are not listed under any county, unless, by error, simply under Clay County, North Fork of the Kentucky River. Entries for Perry, on the North Fork, even after 1820, cause some confusion, for most of Breathitt [Co, KY] was in Perry until 1839; so was Letcher [Co, KY]. An entry for Perry on the South Fork after 1820 would be in the present Owsley County [KY].

Back to	Forward to
Chapter IX, pp. 53-62	Chapter XI, pp. 77-78

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XI

Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") Combs

Jeremiah was born in Surry County, North Carolina, in 1782-'83. This date is pretty accurate, since Jerry's brother, Shadrach, was born in 1784-'85 (Census of 1850), and since Jerry married at least as early as 1802 or 1803. Jerry settled first at the mouth of Montgomery Creek (named for Montgomery County, Virginia, where his grandfather, John, had lived [)], later on the old Jim Stacey place; he later moved to the present site of Sassafras. He patented land a number of times on Carr's Fork and its waters, and became one of the largest land-owners among any of the sons of the eight brothers. He owned most of Montgomery Creek. By the 1830's he had moved over to Troublesome Creek, about eight miles below Hindman [now Knott Co, KY]. He took up considerable land on that stream.

Rob Morgan and the children of "Blinky" Shade Combs, one of Jerry's grand- children, now live (1947) on the old place on Troublesome. Jerry's house stood in the field just below Rob Morgan's house, and below the new highway. Jerry died in 1843, and is buried in an old, deserted graveyard among the trees, on the point above Rob Morgan's house. The stone bears the date, 1843, and "J. Combs".

It has been definitely established that "Long Jerry" was a son of John, the Revolutionary veteran. He was twice married, and had seventeen or eighteen children. Who his first wife was is a matter of conjecture. Whatever her maiden name, her first name was Nancy. But it was not Nancy Sumner; she married "Chunky Jerry". Aunt Adeline Cornett (born 1832), who lived just above Sassafras, told my father in 1917, that Jerry married Nancy Combs, a sister of Millie Combs. Aunt Adeline was eleven years old when Jerry died. Some say he married a Smith. (**1**)

"Long Jerry' [sic.] married Sallie Whitley for his second wife, Febru-

ary 26, 1829. He already had thirteen or fourteen children. Polly Ann, John L., and William L. maybe another, were born by 1809; Polly Ann (b. 1804-'05, Census of 1850), married Elijah Combs, Jr., "Gen." 'Lige's son February 16, 1826. An[d] so, "Long Jerry" must have married around 1802-1803. He had four children by Sallie. Margaret ("Peggy") is not usually included among the children by his first wife, but Mrs. Polly Ann Combs, "Blinky" Shade's widow, says (1941) that Jerry had a Margaret; that she married Nicholas Combs. The Perry County [KY] Deed Books record that in 1934 [1834] a Nicholas Combs conveys to Shade Stacey (Jerry's son-in-law) interest in "Long Jerry's" land. "Long Jerry" had a Nicholas ("Shanghai") but being a son by Jerry's second wide [wife], and not born until after 1829, he could not have been a party to the above conveyance. Elijah, Jr. died in 1847, and his widow married a Nicholas Combs; this is not the Nicholas of the conveyance. Apparently, then, "Long Jerry" had not only a son named Nicholas ("Shanghai"), but also two sons-in-law of the same name. The following six or eight pages will bring my line on down from William L. Combs, "Long Jerry["]'s son, and my grandfather. (**2**)

Back to
Chapter X, pp. 63-76

Forward to
Chapter XII, pp. 79-80

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XII

William Lorenzo ("Carnegie Bill") Combs

For the first time a middle name appears among my direct progenitors. Like two of his brothers, John L. and Jeremiah L., he was named for that hard-riding, blunt-speaking Methodist spell-binder, Lorenzo Dow. His nickname is due possibly to a family of Carnegies who lived in Perry County [KY] in those days. They were there in the 1820's. Had William L. been the father of the eight brothers, there would have been nine, not eight; he had nine sons and five daughters.

William L. was born September 10, 1809, at the mouth of Montgomery Creek, Perry County. He married Margaret ("Peggy"), daughter of Thomas Kelley, August 1, 1836, on Rockhouse Creek, Letcher County [KY]. Margaret was born on Shelby Creek, October 1, 1818. Thomas Kelley came from the New River, Virginia, and settled on Shelby Creek, at the mouth of Dorton, Pike County, Kentucky. Some time after his marriage with Nancy, daughter of John Mullins, on Shelby, April 28, 1808, he moved to Rockhouse.William L. lived at the mouth of Kelley Fork, or the forks of Montgomery Creek, on the place later owned by one of his sons, Granville Pearl ("Judge"). He died there, January 7, 1879. Margaret died January 8, 1905. Both are buried on the old place. Thomas Kelley's father is thought to have been John Kelley, the Revolutionary veteran. The father of Nancy Mullins appears to have been John Mullins, another Revolutionary veteran. Both veterans were granted pensions after they came to Kentucky. Kelley enlisted in July, 1777, and served eighty-four months with the North Carolina troops. He was born August 22, 1755, and was living in Halifax, in Halifax County, North Carolina, when he enlisted. His wife, Polly, was born in 1749. There was a daughter, Margaret, born in 1797 [!?]. The veteran was discharged at Halifax.

John Mullins was sixty years old when he applied for pension in 1818, and was living in Floyd (later Perry, then Knott) County [KY]. He enlisted in the Revolution in 1779, and served as private in the Virginia line. Both he and John Kelley (above) were in the battle of Stony Point, and also at the Seige of Charleston, South Carolina, under General Lincoln, where they were taken prisoner by the British in May, 1780. After five months Kelley escaped, and served with the Quartermaster Department. Mullins was taken to England, and did not return until after peace was made (1783). Mullins married Nancy Gentry (born in 1774) in Halifax County, Virginia, June 8, 1792. Nancy was alive in 1855, in Letcher County [KY]. Pension papers list the following children: Joseph, born July 30,1794, Mary, born June 25, 1796, Daniel, born July 14, 1799; John, fifteen years old in 1823, Betsy, eleven in 1823, Joshua, eight in 1823.

Both of these veterans appear to have come to Shelby Creek, in the present Pike County [KY], at first. By 1818 Kelley was living just above Sassafras (now in Knott County). In the same year he made an affidavit in favor of Mullins, who was applying for pension. John Kelley was living in 1838, in Perry County. Thomas Kelley's wife, Nancy, was probably John Mullins' first child, and was born in 1793. John Mullins died February 25, 1838, in Perry (present Knott?) County.

William L. settled his sons on considerable tracts of land. One of the oldest ones, Thomas died about

1888; Meredith (Merida) died just before the Civil War. Washington (the oldest one), Green A., Granville P. and William D. lived on Montgomery [Creek]; Samuel lived on Irishman Creek of Carr's Fork, and Spencer P. and John W. on Carr [Creek]. My father, John W., lived at Hazard [Perry Co, KY] for a time, and finally at Hindman [present-day Knott Co, KY]. G. P., or "Judge", was named for Judge Granville Pearl, an early circuit judge in Perry. The name Meredith got into the family from one of the grandsons of old John Combs, of Boyle County [KY], and who lived on Carr for a few years. "Judge" was superintendent of public schools of Perry County a number of terms, and held that position longer than anybody else in the history of the county. He was born March 7, 1856, and died June 27, 1930. Isabel and her husband, William Hammons, moved to Eureka Springs [Carroll Co], Arkansas. William D. moved to Tennessee and died there.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XI, pp. 77-78	Chapter XIII, pp. 81-84

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only***for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XIII

John W. Combs

John W. Combs was born on Montgomery Creek, Perry County, Kentucky, September 29, 1857. He was married to Clementina, daughter of Jehu Cody (b. in Virginia, 1831-1832), August 17, 1876; at her Uncle Tom Smith's, on the Jerry Smith farm, mouth of Smith Branch, Knott County [KY]. Clementina was born November 12, 1859, on Lott's Creek, Perry County. Jehu Cody's father was Thomas, who married a Bayes. Jehu lived on Lott's Creek. He served in the Union Army during the Civil War, and either after his discharge, or having come home on a furlough, he was murdered by a band of marauding Rebel outlaws, at the home of his brother, Thomas, on Mace's Creek, in 1865. He served in the Fourth Kentucky Cavalry. In recent years the Government has placed a stone at his grave.

Clementina's mother was Matilda (b. 1836-'37), daughter of William Smith, son of Richard Smith, who married Nancy (Alicia), daughter of "Danger Nick" Combs. She died in 1909, and is buried on Peamoulder Hill, on the Spencer Combs place, mouth of Irishman Creek, Carr's Fork [Knott Co., KY].

My parents, John W. and Clementina, upon their marriage, moved into a log cabin at the mouth of Trace Fork, Knott County, nearly a mile up Irishman Creek; this cabin was later occupied by my uncle, Samuel Combs, and stood on the spot where another cabin now stands. They lived in this cabin three years or a little more. They then moved about a quarter of a mile up Trace Fork, to a log house known as the George Watts place, where they made a crop, and remained through one winter.

About the year 1881 my father began to have a house built at the mouth of Irishman Creek [Perry Co., KY], on his own land. While waiting for the house to be finished, my parents and two children, French (B.F.), and Monroe, lived in an old log school house at the mouth of Flax Patch, half a mile up Irishman Creek. The house at the mouth of Irishman Creek, on Carr's Fork, was built largely by Sam Francis and Bill

Kelley. Tom Collins, father of May and Nat., built the chimney. (In recent years the house has been torn down). My brothers, Ira, Burnam and Denny, and my sister, Allie, were born in this house.

In 1884 my father was elected sheriff of Perry County, when he was twenty-seven years old; and again in 1886. (Our farm at the mouth of Irishman was in Perry County at the time). Jesse Hale, a negro with a large knot over his eye, drove up from Hazard in a painted new wagon, and moved the family to Hazard, in the summer of 1885. In these early years, "Shep" (Shepherd) Smith and Jerry Smith were the school teachers on Irishman Creek, and "Professor" Billy Thomas, up on Carr's Fork; I think George Kelley also taught school some.

In Hazard my father bought a house from Judge Josiah H. Combs. This house stood on Main Street, almost opposite the site of the present courthouse. In 1886 (the year in which the writer was born, in this house), my father was re-elected sheriff of Perry County. In those days the term of office was two years. It was about this time that the French-Eversole "War" broke out. My father, as Sheriff, would have no

part in this vendetta; besides, my oldest brother, Ballard French, was named for B.F. French, leader of the French clan, and my mother always said that I was named for Joe Eversole (leader of the Eversole clan) as much as for Judge Josiah H. Combs. (Incidentally, in the family, I have never been called anything else but "Joe".) The French-Eversole feud was one of Kentucky's worst. Kinsman was often arrayed against kinsman. On one occasion our house in Hazard was shot up considerably, while my father lay sick. My mother seized a revolver and drove the feudists away. My second cousin, "Bad" Tom Smith, played a major role in the "war", having more killings to his (dis)credit than any other feudist. He is supposed to have helped kill Joe Eversole, in 1888. "Fult." (B.F.) French finally moved to Winchester, Clark County [KY], and the feud died down. A few years later, in 1893, Josiah H. Combs was brutally murdered.

In the summer of 1887, a few months before my father's term of office expired, he moved back to the mouth of Irishman, to the farm. In the meantime (1885), a new county, Knott, had been formed, and our farm was now in the new county. During the ensuing five years and a half my father looked after his farm, ran a general merchandise store, and was a brandy gauger. I sometimes rode behind him, horseback, from place to place.

My father was not neglecting the education of the older children

83

in the family (French and Monroe), and was sending them here and there to school, even as far away as Hindman, the county seat of the new county. He had not had much formal schooling, himself, but, possessing considerable, native talent and ability, he overcame many of the drawbacks incident to his environment. He had gone out to make his own living at seventeen, even teaching a country school at that early age. My mother had perhaps even less formal schooling than my father. She went to school only a few months, to Delphia Johnson Combs, at the mouth of Breeding's Creek, Carr's Fork. My mother began to teach some of her children to read and write before they were sent to the schools of the time. She was alert, industrious, a good manager, and was always ready to make any sacrifice for her children. The schools in the Kentucky Mountains went scarcely beyond the "three r's", in those days. One picturesque school teacher whom I remember very well was Ambrose Cox. He had an enormous head, wore a big, wide-brimmed straw hat, and had feet too big for any shoes made in the factory. At a teachers institute I once heard him respond to his name with the following masterpiece:

Arithmetic is hard,
Grammar I don't know;
When it comes to spelling,
Old Ambrose must go.

The facts relating to the early history of our family have been furnished largely by my brother, French, who has a prodigious memory. By January, 1893, all the children in our family but one had been born. The need for further educational facilities was apparent. And so, in this month and year, we moved to Hindman, county seat of the new county, where Professor George Clark had started school, in 1887. He came to Knott County from Greenup County [KY], with the intention of practicing law. A log school house was built for him in 1888, and stood where Dr. M.F. Kelley's stone residence now stands. It burned down in 1892. The information [formation?] of Knott County was brought about by the political chicanery and gerrymandering of old Bob Bates (then in the legislature) and Tom Fitzpatrick, down in Frankfort [Franklin County, KY].

Arriving at Hindman, the family spent a few days at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Emery Perkins, who lived in one of the houses now owned by the Settlement School. We then moved into a small, one-story,

frame house, which stood on the spot where the residence of the late Professor George Clark is now located. Within a year or two my

84

father had built a new-two-story house, near the old one, and which is now the property of Elijah Hicks. Dora, the youngest of the family was born in this house. About 1898 my father bought the old Claib. Jones place, a mile up the Right Fork of Troublesome Creek. We lived there till about 1907, and moved back to town. My father organized the Republican party in Knott County. For a time he was U.S. Commissioner in the district.

Life was not easy for most of us in the Kentucky mountains while we were growing up. Hindman was forty-one miles from the nearest railroad, at Jackson, Breathitt County. Poor, muddy roads, often following the creek-beds; muddy streets in the town, with almost no sidewalks; a muddy road to school, a quarter of a mile above town. We used kerosene lamps, and usually went to bed early, and got up early. In the summertime we worked on one of the farms, and got up as early as four o'clock in the morning. When I went away to college, I usually walked all the way to Jackson. But our parents did everything possible to encourage us and to educate us. Considering the age, the environment and the lack of facilities, they did their job nobly. During those years, my mother was an inspiration to me, first, last and all the time. I don't think any woman ever lived in whom the maternal instinct was stronger.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XII, pp. 79-80	Chapter XIV, pp. 85-87

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XIV

Children of John W. and Clementina

I. Ballard French. Born September 29, 1877. Married Arminta, daughter of Emery and Lucinda Perkins, of Perkins Branch, Knott County, 1907. B.S., Kentucky Wesleyan College. LL.B. Washington and Lee University. Attorney at Law. Lived at Prestonsburg, Kentucky. Died in Huntington, [Cabell or Wayne County] West Virginia, May 30, 1948. Children of Ballard French and Arminta:

1. Ballard Fletcher. Born at Hindman, August 7, 1908. Married Mary, (b. June 17,1913), dau. of Leo Bernard and Mary Gaeke, of Dayton, Ohio, Mch. 20, 1937. B.S. and M.D. Univ. of Cincinnati. Surgeon. Home. Lexington, Ky. Children: Philip Gordon, b. in Lexington, Sept. 12, 1938; James Allan, b. in Lexington, Nov.10, 1942; Kenneth Lee, b. in Lexington, Jun.20, 1945; Byron French, b. in Lexington, Jul. 1, 1946.

2. John Graham Leroy. Born at Hindman, Mch. 6, 1910. A.B. and LL.B. Univ. of Kentucky. Married Ilene, dau. of J.J. and Zinphora Hamilton Fyffe. Attorney at Law, firm of Combs & Combs, Prestonsburg. Home: Prestonsburg. Children: John Mason, b. Aug. 6, 1946, in Lexington; Charles Hamilton, b. in Prestonsburg, Dec.18, 1947.

3. Arthur Lamar. Died Feb. 1, 1917, at the age of 5.

4. Paul Churchill. Born at Prestonsburg, Mch. 15, 1919. A.B. and LL.B. Univ. of Kentucky. Married Mildred, dau. of Jesse P. and Nell Witt Turpin, April 10, 1943. Home. Prestonsburg. Children: Paul Stephan, b. in Lexington Mch. 25, 1945; Mary Lynn, b. July 7, 1949.

II. James Monroe. Born Nov. 7, 1879. Married Elizabeth,

dau. of Thomas Waddle. Elizabeth died in 1906. No. issue. Second marriage to Lula, dau. of Ison Adkins. Children:

1. Fay. Born at Hindman. Married Bartee, son of William Estep. Children: Robert Gene, b. Dec. 25, 1929.

2. George Denny. Born at Hindman. Married Orbie, dau. of Roach Gayheart. Children: Paul Dean, b. Sept.27, 1934; Billie Louise, b. Nov.28, 1936; Carl Monroe, b. Jul.17, 1939 (deceased); Lawrence Henry, b. Dec.11, 1941; Glenna Sue, b. Sep. 7, 1942; Anna Rose, b. July 17,1944; Lillian Lorraine, b. May 14, 1946; Wendall Ray, b. June 1, 1949; Catherine Jane, b. Aug.20, 1956; George Kenny, b. Aug.16, 1961 (deceased).

3. Evelyn. Born at Hindman. Married Basil L. Click, of Kingsport, Tenn.

4. Dora Madeline. Born at Hindman. Married Forest, son of James Gentry. Children: James

Lee, b. Feb.17, 1935.

JUDITH FAYE

5. John W. Born at Hindman. Married Blanche, dau. of Rube Bailey. Children: Judy, b. Nov. 4, 1941; John Warren, b. Apr. 18, 1943.

6. Charlie. Born at Hindman. Married Lovena, dau. of Marion and Sarah Slone. Children: Lula Marcelle, b. Apr.15, 1943; Evelyn Ann, b. Dec. 18, 1945; Marion Waldo, b. Jan. 28, 1946; Madilyn Irene, b. July 27,1947; Charles Dempsey, b. Mar.23, 1949; Grace Marie, b. Dec. 7, 1952; Shelby Lee, b. May 29, 1955.

III. Alafare (Allie). Born Mar. 17, 1882. Married Edwin Daniel, who died in Chicago, June, 1926. Home: St. Louis. Children, all born in St. Louis; Zena Dare, Frank Edwin, John, Robert Lansing, Richard (deceased).

IV. Ira J. Born Mar. 6, 1884. Died in St. Louis Feb. 18, 1919. Buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Webster Groves [St. Louis Co.], Mo. First marriage to Octavia Whittaker. Children: Alma. Second marriage to Myrtle, dau. of Robert Combs, May 9, 1914. Children of Ira and Myrtle:

1. Norris Keith. Born at Webster Groves, Mo., Nov. 14, 1915. Married Loretta, dau. of Michael and Kathryn Sheridan, of North Chicago, Ill., Aug.24, 1940. B.A., Lake Forest College, M.S., Northwestern University. Commander, U.S. Navy. Home, Pensacola,

Florida. Children: Thomas Michael, b. in Waukegan, Ill., Dec. 23, 1948; Richard Sheridan, b. in Denver, Colo., Oct. 8, 1950; Robert Keith, b. in Japan, June 22, 1954.

2. Peggy (deceased), b. in Webster Groves, Mo., Feb. 22, 1918. Died and buried in Hindman, Ky.

V. Josiah Henry (Harrison). Born Jan. 2, 1886, at Hazard, Ky. A.B., Transylvania Univ. 1911; Ph D., University of Paris, 1925; College professor and author. Married Charlotte, b. Mar. 27, 1900; dau. of Paul Amedee Bernard Benard and Louise-Marie Mimard Benard, Jul. 12, 1920. Mr. and Mrs. Benard lived at Laroche-Migennes (YONNE), Burgundy, France. Mrs. Benard's father was a merchant and manufacturer, of Paris. He received a silver medal from Napoleon III for bravery in the campaign of Italy, June, 1859. Charlotte was born at Laroche-Migennes. Josiah H. died in Ft. Worth [Tarrant Co], Texas, June 28, 1960. Buried in Fort Sam Houston Cemetery, (San Antonio, Texas). No issue.

VI. Anthony Burnam. Born March 22, 1890. A.B., Transylvania University; LL.B., Univ. of Ky. Married Hazel, dau. of Mrs.Belle C. Gardner of Prestonsburg, Ky., March 11, 1923. Attorney at Law, firm of Combs & Combs, Prestonsburg. Home: Prestonsburg. Children: Cleon Kilmer, b. at Prestonsburg, Jan.20, 1924; A.B., LL.B., Univ. of Kentucky; Gardner Kent, b. at Prestonsburg, Feb. 5, 1927; Vyvyan, b. at Prestonsburg, Jan. 22, 1932. Anthony Burnam, died in Lexington, Sept.14, 1954.

VII. George Denny. Born Apr. 28, 1892. Died January 13, 1950. Married Iva, dau. of Edwin Daniel, 1921. Home: Ft. Worth, Texas. Children: George Denny, b. in St. Louis; Peggy, born in St. Louis; Colette, b. in Ft. Worth; James, b. in Ft. Worth; Margery, b. in Ft. Worth.

VIII. Dora Marguerite. Born Oct. 30, 1895. Married Jack Holcomb. No issue. Died in St. Louis.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XIII, pp. 81-84	Chapter XV, pp. 88-89

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XV

Johns, Nicholases, Jeremiahs, Birams

To avoid confusion, I list here some common given-names among the early Combses in Kentucky. It is a singular fact that, as far as is known, only one of the "eight brothers" named one of his sons John. It is stranger, still, that up to the beginning of the eighteenth century, in Maryland and Virginia, there were sometimes two children bearing the same given-name in the same family. One Thomas Wharton, in St. Marys, or Charles Co., Maryland, had two daughters named Elizabeth, after 1700. (**1**) Things like this get in the hair of genealogists and investigators. The Arabic numerals below do not indicate generations, nor do the names necessarily represent related families.

1. John, sire of the "eight brothers".
2. John, Jr., one of the "eight".
3. John, to Madison Co., Arkansas.
4. John Lorenzo, son of Jeremiah ("Long Jerry").
5. John S., son of Jeremiah ("Chunky Jerry").
6. John, to Lincoln (Boyle) Co., to Perry Co., then to Boyle [Cos, KY].
7. John, son of John, of Boyle; called "Jack", lived in Owsley Co [Co, KY].
8. John, H., son of Benjamin, of Clark Co [KY].
9. John, son of Cuthbert of Clark [Co, KY], details scarce.
10. John, son of [left blank] Loudon [Loudoun] Co., Va., or Fayette Co., Pa.; to Nelson Co. [KY].
11. John, son of Loudon [Loudoun] John. (**2**)

1. Nicholas ("Danger Nick"), uncle of the "eight brothers".
2. Nicholas, Jr., ("Bird Eye"), son of "Danger".
3. Nicholas, son of "Bird Eye".
4. Nicholas, son of "Chunky Jerry".

5. Nicholas, one of the "eight," details scarce.
6. Nicholas, Jr., son of Nicholas (5), Owsley Co.
7. Nicholas, son of Samuel, one of the "eight". Died in Clay Co. [KY].
8. Nicholas, son of John S., son of "Chunky Jerry".
9. Nicholas, son of George, son of [Henry] Harrison, one of the "eight".
10. Nicholas ("Shanghai Nick"), son of "Long Jerry". (**3**)

1. Jeremiah C. ("Chunky Jerry"), son of "Danger Nick".
2. Jeremiah C. ("Tight Jerry"), son of "Chunky".
3. Jeremiah ("Long Jerry"), son of John, one of the "eight".
4. Jeremiah Lorenzo, son of "Long Jerry".
5. Jeremiah ("Short Jerry"), son of Moses, son of "Chunky".
6. Jeremiah, son of old Alfred, son of Matthew.
7. Jeremiah, in Perry in 1850 at age of 62, with wife and five children.

Some later ones:

Jeremiah, b. in Tenn., moved to Madison County, Ark., and aged 74 in [Madison Co, AR] Census of 1860. Probably a son of William (b. 1740), and a cousin of the "eight" brothers.

9. Jeremiah ("Ram Jerry"), son of John Wesley.
10. Jeremiah ("Curly Jerry").
11. Jeremiah ("Beet-Nose Jerry").
12. Jeremiah ("Free Jerry"), son of Jack.
13. Jeremiah ("Loose Jerry")
14. Jeremiah ("Rebel Jerry").
15. Jeremiah ("Young Jerry").
16. Jeremiah ("Yankee Jerry").
17. Jeremiah ("Slow Jerry").
18. Jeremiah ("Round Jerry"). (**4**)

1. Biram (Barm), one of the "eight".
2. Biram, Jr., On Carr's Fork, Mouth of Irishman Cr., 1827. Old Biram's son.
3. Biram, son of George, one of the "eight," 37 in 1850.
4. Biram, on Ky. River, 1829; George's son.
5. Biram, married in 1836.
6. Biram, died in 1852.
7. Biram, killed in Civil War.
8. Biram, S., 32 in Perry [Co, KY] Census, 1850. (**5**)

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XIV, pp. 85-87	Chapter XVI, pp. 90-93

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,

Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XVI

Some Unidentified Combses

As has been stated in an earlier chapter, the probability is strong that the Combses who came to Perry County [KY] left relatives in the Holston River country in [Sullivan & Hawkins Cos] Tennessee, and in Russell County, Virginia. The given names of these relatives point strongly toward descent from Mason Combs, of Stafford [VA]. Some of them moved to Kentucky later, and others to Arkansas, several years after that State was admitted to the Union, in 1836. Between 1850-1860 a colony of them settled in Madison County, Arkansas. Some of the Perry County Combses made visits back to Sullivan County (on the Holston), Tennessee, after 1800. Their relatives there were the children of William Combs, and possibly of Mason Combs, Jr., both sons of Mason Combs, of Stafford.

JOHN COMBS, of old Lincoln (Boyle) County [KY], born in 1760. Not to be confused with the John of the eight brothers. Apparently, a son of William Combs, (born 1740), and a cousin of the eight brothers. Further research (1954), but not documentary, establishes him as a nephew of "Danger" Nick Combs. "Danger's" son, "Bird-Eye" Nick, married John's daughter, Elizabeth (Betts), his first cousin once removed. He is also established as a nephew of John, father of the eight brothers, since his son, Hardin, Sr., married Nancy, his second cousin, and daughter of Mason, one of the "eight". This would seem to settle the relationship between "Danger" Nick and John, father of the "eight": they were brothers. With this evidence at hand, it may seem hardly necessary to list John of Boyle under Unidentified Combses. As to John's presumed father, William, see a later chapter, William Combs, of Russell County. Further clarification: we know that John was not a son of "Danger" Nick, nor was he a son of John, father of the "eight", both brothers of William, also, he was born too

early to have been a son of Mason, Jr., another brother. This leaves but one conclusion, that John of Boyle was a son of William. (**1**)

John of Boyle lived in Sullivan County [TN] for a few years, then back to Virginia, probably to Russell County [VA] , then over to Kentucky, Boyle [Lincoln] County, about 1795. May have married in Surrey County, North Carolina. Moved to Carr's Fork of the Kentucky River, Perry County [KY], before 1817, then back to Boyle, where he died; in 1848. Left numerous descendants, in Owsley, Breathitt, Perry and Clay Counties [KY]. John's children:

1. John (Jack), b. in Tenn. 1792-'93. Married Elizabeth -, b. in N.C., 1803-'04 Lived on Cow Creek, Owsley County.

2. Benjamin, b. in Tenn., 1793-'94. Married Patsy Jane Brown, in 1816. b. in Tenn. 1792-'93. Lived on Turkey Creek, Breathitt Co [KY]. He had: Rebecca; Margaret, married John ("Calico") Gabbard; Elvira, m. Anse Short; Seburn, m. a Combs; Miranda, m. Thos. Johnson; Emily, m. Richard Herald; William, m. Eliz., dau. of Edward Stapleton. (**2**)

3. Hardin, Sr. ("Sooner Cat"), b. in Va., 1795-'96. Married Nancy, dau. of Mason Combs, 1814. Lived at

the mouth of Buck Creek, Middle Fork, Breathitt County; also lived at mouth of Carr, and in Owsley.

4. Elizabeth, b. in Ky., 1795-'96. Married Nicholas ("Bird-Eye Nick") Combs, 1817. Children are listed in General Table, under Nicholas Combs.

5. Nancy, married Joseph Goode, 1807. Nancy, b. in N.C. 1786.

6. Sally, married James Hundley, 1810.

7. Dicie, married a Spencer.

8. Margaret, unmarried.

Sally [COMBS Hundley] had two sons, Harvey and Samuel. Harvey married Sarah, a sister of Judge Josiah H. Combs, of Hazard, Perry Co., [KY]. Kenneth, Samuel's son, married a Mattingly, sister of Judge Josiah H. Combs' wife. (3)

Children of John (Jack) and Elizabeth:
1. John, m. Rachel Baker. Lived in Clay Co. [KY].
2. A. Meredith, m. Easter Allen. Lived in Clay Co.[KY].

Children of John and Rachel:
1. Grant, m. Belle Baker.
2. Morris, m. Letitia (Tishia) Campbell

92

3. James, m. Rebecca Burns
4. Crit, m. Mary Ellen Hylton
5. Wade, m. Easter Bishop
6. William, m. Rhoda Allen
7. General, m. Mary Baker
8. Samuel, m. Cassie Bishop
9. Mary Ellen, m. Theodore Allen
10. Nannie m. Hardin Byrd; George Allen; [and] John Fields

Children of A. Meredith and Easter:
1. Tinsley, m. Mary Burns; had George W.
2. Marion, m. a Brewer
3. Lee, m. Louisa Nantz; had six boys and five girls
4. William, m. Sophia Baker
5. John, m. America Baker
6. Catherine, m. a Davidson; Berry Powell; [and] Squire Hensley
7. America, m. Irvin Hensley; [and] Martin Doyle
8. Martha A. (4)

Hardin Combs, Sr., and Nancy [h]ad: Caroline, m. Joseph Marshall; Poppy, m. a White; Paulina; Hardin, Jr., m. Dicie, dau. of "Bird-Eye" Nick Combs; Leslie.

Hardin Combs, Jr. had: Woodson; Leslie; Ike; Nick; Dicie. (5)

JEREMIAH COMBS, b. 1788-'89. Married Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Combs, 1810. Lived in lower Perry. Children listed under Nicholas, of the eight brothers; probably a son of Nicholas.

WILLIAM D. COMBS, b. 1790-'91. Probably a son of Nicholas of the eight brothers. Lived in lower Perry. Married Vina . . . . . (6)

WILLIAM COMBS, b. 1806-'07. Married Elizabeth . . . . . ,b. 1810-'11. Children (Census of Perry County, 1850): Malinda, Franklin, Larkin, Rebecca, Armina, Josie, Anna, Jesse, Mary.

CLINTON COMBS, b. 1809-'10. Married Elizabeth. . . . . , b. 1810-'11. May have been a son of Biram of the eight brothers. Children (Census for Perry, 1850): Hiram, Martha, Nelson, Hugh, Sidna Emma, Emmaline, Susan, Adrian. (7)

JOHN COMBS, b. 1811-'12 in Tenn. Married Malinda. . . . . ., b. in Ky. 1811-'12. This John is sometimes styled John "Combs-Couch" in the Perry [Co, KY] records. In 1837 John Combs-Couch conveyed to Robert S. Brashear in the region of Big Creek, in Perry or Breathitt. He was in Madison County, Arkansas by 1858; in that year he sold to William L. Combs land at the mouth of Irishman Creek, a part of

93

which land he had previously purchased from Biram Combs, Jr. (son of Biram of the eight brothers), and later known as the Spencer Combs place. On the opposite side of Carr's Fork, at the mouth of Irishman Creek, and continuing up the creek, was the John W. Combs place, and some, or all of it, in the transaction of 1858.

Children of John Combs-Couch and Malinda, as listed in the Census of 1850 for Madison County, Ark: Benjamin, Jeremiah, Margaret, Nancy, John, Sarah, Elizabeth.

The following names appear in the Census of 1860 for Madison Cty., Arkansas:

JEREMIAH C. COMBS, 74, b. in Va. Wife, Charity, b. in N.C. Ten Children. Apparently a son of William of Russell County, and a cousin of the "eight brothers".

POLLY COMBS, 52, b. in Ky. Widow of Elijah Combs, Jr.?

JOHN D. COMBS, 45, b. in Tenn. Wife, Phoebe, 39, b. in Tenn. Seven children.

WILLIAM B. COMBS, 32, b. in Tenn. Wife, Lucinda, 24, b. in Tenn.

MASON C. COMBS, 37, b. in Tenn. Wife, Margaret E. 37, b. in Ark. Children: Polly A., 17, Albert A., 16, Elvira T., 14, Wilson L., 12, Matilda J., 10, Orpha O., 8, Nancy E., 7, John W., 6, Eliza M., 4, Teresa, 3, Sarah E., 1. Son of Jeremiah C., above.

JOHN Combs, 24, b. in Ky.

A Hiram Combs, probably a son of Elijah Combs, Jr., moved from Perry to the White River, northern Arkansas, about 1855. Isabelle Combs Hammonds, daughter of William L. Combs, moved from Perry to Carroll County, Arkansas, in the 1880's. Granville Combs, son of Mason; son of John of the eight

brothers, migrated to Taney County, Missouri, in 1891. Five of his grandchildren (whose father was Enoch) migrated to Idaho: Cullen, Riley, Ira, Violet, Lillie. (**8**)

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XV, pp. 88-89	**Chapter XVII, pp. 94-97**

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XVII

Joseph Combs, of Stafford and His Descendants

This very conspicuous gentleman among the Tidewater Virginia Combses of the first half of the eighteenth century is styled of Stafford County [VA]; since the first recorded knowledge we have of him is when he takes up land in that county, August 9, 1725, on Aquia Creek. It now seems certain, as I shall attempt to show a little later, that he is a son of John Combs of Richmond ([later] King George) [Cos, VA], and an older brother of Mason Combs, of Stafford. Joseph is the progenitor of what has become one of the most celebrated lines of Combses in the country. Some of his descendants were officers in the Revolution; some were officers, one a colonel, and later a general, in the Second War with England; one of them, a son, gave Washington considerable concern in the Shenandoah Valley. They played a prominent part in the settlement and development of Central Kentucky, four brothers preceding their mountain kinsmen by twenty-five years. In politics, they vied with the "House of Breckinridge", one of them, Gen. Leslie Combs, measuring swords with John C. Breckinridge. The descendants of Joseph are now to be found in probably half the states of the Union. (1)

Unfortunately, Joseph's descendants of the present know nothing of his parentage, or ancestry, although a few of them have engated [engaged] in some astute tight rope walking, attempting to establish it. Long ago the *American Genealogy* sicked its experts onto old Joseph, and they pulled him out of the jungles of the Potomac, on the Maryland side; Mr. J.W. Wayland, in his *History of Shenandoah County, Virginia*, aided and abetted them. But these two authorities, with no data upon which to substantiate their claims, differ materially as to Joseph's

parentage. Mrs. Elizabeth Combs Pierce, of Lancaster County, Virginia, also places Joseph's original habitat in Maryland, in Charles County. There is neither evidence nor tradition to verify these claims. Miss Bessie Taul Conkwright, of the *Louisville Times*, has shown that Joseph as a given name does not appear among the Maryland Combses until about the middle of the eighteenth century, or sixty-five years or more after Joseph Combs was born. The theory that Joseph's father was Richard Combs (born 1653), of Charles County, Maryland, is just a theory, nothing more.

In the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for October, 1946, I set forth my reasons for classing Joseph Combs, of Stafford, as a son of John, of Richmond or an older brother of Mason, of Stafford. I now review some of them here, with additional presumptive evidence, data and statements. In the final analysis, the argument would hardly seem necessary, but the matter needs to be cleared up, once and for all.

1. All the children but one or two mentioned in John Combs' will (1717),[(] already quoted in full, earlier) are those by his second wife, Hannah. More recently Beverley Fleet's *Abstracts* show that John had been previously married, to Ann ___, and was living with her as late as 1693. If he married shortly before 1685, he had time to have three or four children by 1693 or a little later. We know that one of these earlier children was Elizabeth, married to William Kendall, of Stafford. (2)

2. John lived among the Masons, (Joseph Mason was his neighbor), and probably married a Mason; he named one of his sons Mason, and it is not improbable that he named another and an older one (by his first wife) Joseph, a name common among the Masons. (His presumed son Joseph was born 1680-1685.). (3)

3. Elizabeth Kendall was living in Stafford, an adjoining county, when her father died. Joseph was living there as early as 1725, probably earlier. Mason shows up there as early as 1740 (Overwharton Parish Register); he may have been there earlier. We know that Archdale Combs, one of Mason's older brothers, was not in the good graces of the family, a fact which may have induced Mason to leave Caroline [Co, VA], where Archdale also lived.

4. Joseph lived on Aquia Creek, in Stafford. Mason moved to the same part of the county, and lived near Joseph and the Brents; therefore, he must have known his presumed nephews, Joseph II and John, and a niece, Jane, who married Capt. John Ashby in the same

96

county. His older sons, John (father of the eight brothers), "Danger Nick" and Josiah, must also have known them; these boys were twelve to sixteen years old when Mason left Stafford for old Frederick [Co, VA], in 1751. For what it is worth, one of Joseph's two sons was named *John*.

5. Joseph Combs, John Ashby (Joseph's son-in-law), William Kendall (Joseph's presumed brother-in-law, and Mason Combs' brother-in-law) were witnesses in the Murdock vs. Ralls suit, in court at Dumfries, nine miles from Joseph's home. George Mason was also a witness.

6. Joseph II, moved over to Frederick ([later] Clarke [Co. VA]) about 1750. Mason Combs moved over, or takes up land the same year, a few miles up the Shenandoah from Joseph. Joseph later moved up near Mason. (4)

7. Benjam (Gen. Leslie's father), nephew of Joseph II, lived in Clarke [then Frederick] for several years after the Revolution. He was commissioned a lieutenant in Frederick, and apparently served much of his time there. John (father of the eight brothers) belonged to the Frederick militia in the Revolution.

8. Benjamin married a Richardson. Mason, his presumed second cousin, and oldest of the eight brothers (and a grandson of above Mason) also married a Richardson, presumably in the same county, before he moved to the Holston Settlements. (5)

9. Benjamin and his brother, Cuthbert ("Cud") finally settled down for good in Clark County, Kentucky. Henry (Harrison), of the eight brothers, made frequent trips down the Kentucky River, with produce for New Orleans; he knew and visited Benjamin, and maybe Cuthbert. Later, Harrison's brother, William, moved to Clark, or Fayette [Cos, KY], near Boonesboro [Boonesborough], ran the Combs Ferry at the mouth of Lower Howard's Creek, and the tavern, built by Gen. Leslie Combs.

10. Benjamin rode horseback from Winchester [Clark Co, KY] to Hazard [Perry Co, KY], to visit Harrison and his brothers, and while there nearly drank up all of Harrison's peach brandy. He and his brothers in the Bluegrass were always referred to as counsins [cousins].

11. Gen. Leslie Combs told a number of the children of the eight brothers that he was related to them. (His father was dead, and he did not know the exact relationship; he was their third cousin). Gen. Leslie came to the mountains a number of times.

12. In Dickey's diary, Bonaparte ("Boney") Combs (born in 1807,) youngest son of Mason of the eight brothers, says: "Gen. Leslie

97

Combs was a cousin of my father, so I have always understood it. (He is a bit confused on the exact relationship, or at least uses the word *cousin* in a general sense). One of my nephews named his son for him; so did Hardin Combs, of the Middle Fork, Breathitt [Co., KY]. Old Leslie Combs told Wiley Combs, my son-in-law: 'Never deny your name; it is as good a name as there is in this world.' He always claimed kin with us." Says William Mason Combs (a grandson of Henry, one of the eight brothers), of Jackson, in Dickey's Diary: "I met him (Leslie) at Frankfort in July, 1862 . . . . . Leslie told me we were all kin. I do not know how close, but it was distant."

13. Says Elijah Combs Cornett (born in 1822), grandson of "Gen." Elijah Combs, one of the eight brothers, in the Dickey Diary: "General Leslie Combs was a kinsman of my grandfather; also Dr. G1enmore Combs (Leslie's cousin), of Winchester [Clark Co, KY], also Wirt Combs, of Combs Ferry."

14. A number of given names appear in both families, such as: Harrison, Fielding, Francis, Stephen, Cythia and others. Archdale and Mason occur once or twice among the Clark County Combses.

15. For what it is worth, a final bit of presumptive evidence: the initical [initial]C (for Calmes?) was formerly common in given names in both branches of the family. In the Kentucky mountains it continues to this day. It could hardly stand for Cuthbert as there have been a number of Cuthbert *C.* Combses. (6)

The defense rests. It appears that Joseph Combs of Stafford was an older brother of Mason Combs of Stafford, both of them descending from Archdale Combs, of old Rappahannock; and that, in consequence, the "eight" brothers of the Kentucky mountains were first cousins once removed of the Bluegrass brothers. It does not seem reasonable that those two sets of brothers could have been ignorant of the kinship existing between them; albeit distance and the passing of time have conspired gradually to becloud the issue among their descendants, and to ring down the misty curtain of forgetfulness between the two sets.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XVI, pp. 90-93	**Chapter XVIII, pp. 98-102**

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c**

Research Groupfor the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XVIII

Joseph Combs and His Family.

If Joseph is to be accepted as a son of John of Richmond [Co, VA], he was born most likely on Jett's Creek, King George County [VA], before 1685. Between 1725-1741 he patented more than 2,500 acres on Aquia Creek and its branches, in Stafford [Co, VA]. He owned land on Aquia Creek, Beaver Dam Creek, Long Branch and elsewhere. (Aquia is said to be the old Indian Quiyough Creek, up which friendly Indians led Capt. John Smyth in quest of minerals and precious stones, in 1608).

Joseph lived on the old Brenttown Road. This road ran up the south side of Aquia Creek from the mouth, crossed that creek near the mouth of Beaver Dam Creek, thence up the south side of Beaver Dam, crossing that creek near the head, then through the corner of Prince William [Co, VA], and into Fauquier [Co, VA]. Joseph's domicile can be fairly accurately determined. In the suit of Murdock vs. Ralls, at Dumfries, Prince William County, in 1754, Joseph's deposition states that he lived nine miles from Dumfries. In those days the old Potomac Trail intersected the old Brenttown Road less than a mile northeast of Aquia Church, near Aquia Creek, on the west side. This point would be just about nine miles from Dumfries, on the Potomac Trail. If Joseph lived on the Brenttown Road (running northwestward) he lived very close to this point, and on Aquia Creek. Federal Highway No. 1 practically follows the old Potomac Trail in this little section; Joseph's location, then, was very close to where the highway crosses Aquia Creek.

This old Tidewater gentleman was very well off in worldly goods, as the records attest. Before he died he deeded numerous places to his son Joseph, and slaves to Capt. John Ashby, his son-in-law. In 1750 he deeded 1,000 acres to each of his sons, John and Joseph, on Beaver Dam Run. His personal estate was considerable, including much

household stuff, horses, cattle and sheep, all of which he left to his two sons. Joseph died sometime after September 11, 1756. He left three known children: Joseph, Jane and John. (1)

JOSEPH II. At this point Josephs become numerous in northern Virginia, particularly in Loudon [Loudoun] County [VA], a fact which long ago got into the hair of genealogists and investigators. There was also an exodus of Combses from Frederick County, Maryland, and elsewhere into the same county, which confused matters even more. But the records relating to our Joseph are so copious as to render identification easy. He and Archdale, of Old Rappahannock [Co, VA], are mentioned oftener in the records than are any other Combses in Virginia. The records fairly bristle with mention of Joseph; he is buying land, selling land, conveying land to his children, sueing in the courts and being sued; moving from one county to another, building and operating taverns, ferries and grist mills. He was a hustler, an organizer, a very aggressive fellow. In one instance a bondsman offered to go to jail for him. The records indicate that he had considerable contacts with the Bullitts, Harrisons, and with Levin Powell, Revolutionery [Revolutionary] patriot and member of the first Continental Congress.

Nothing is known of Joseph's wife, except that he married Elizabeth, daughter of Burr Harrison. Some time after his marriage he moved [from Stafford Co, VA] over to the new frontier on the Shenandoah, into what is now Clarke County (old Frederick) [VA]; he was there in 1750, the year his uncle, Mason Combs, took up land there, farther up the River, above Front Royal. He ran Capt. John Ashby's ferry and tavern, located about eighteen miles southeast of Winchester [Frederick Co, VA], or in the vicinity of what is now Berry's Ferry. It was near where Federal Highway No. 50 crosses the river. Joseph later took over these operations. While here he was the subject of Washington's scathing letter to Capt. John Ashby (1755), already mentioned in the Introduction. Washington visited these Combses and Ashbys on the Shenandoah, probably during the same period, the French and Indian War, when he was the young commander of the Colonial forces up at Ft. Loudon (Winchester) [Ft. Loudoun, Winchester, Frederick Co, VA].

In 1764 Joseph is authorized by the County Court at Winchester "to keep a ferry boat on South River (South Fork of the Shenandoah) sufficient to carry a wagon and two horses." (This was right in his Uncle Mason's back alley, near Riverton, or Front Royal, in Warren County [then Frederick Co, VA]). Two years later the court refused his petition for a grist mill and he finally quit the Shenandoah, going over into Loudon [Loudoun], a short

100

distance away. In Loudon [Loudoun Co, VA] he lived on Goose Creek and its waters or around Deer Lick, near Great Mountain, just west of Middleburg; by 1769 he was in Prince William [Co, VA]. By 1771 he was in Loudon [Loudoun] again, where he was one of the vestrymen in Shelbourne Parish from 1771 until 1806. He died shortly thereafter, around 1808.

Almost nothing is known of Joseph's children. It is apparent that one of them was Joseph, Jr., although some of my genalogist [genealogist] friends don't agree with me. The Fauquier records show that on September 6, 1779, Joseph and Elizabeth Combs, of *Loudon [Loudoun]*, convey to Joseph Combs, *Jr.*, of Stafford [Co, VA], land of Darrell's Run, in the southeaster corner of Fauquier County [VA]. Joseph, Jr., married Mary . . . .; she is not to be confused with Mary Rousseau, who married another Joseph, a cousin of Joseph, Jr., This other Joseph's father was John. He would not be styled Joseph, *Jr*. Another son is known to have been Stephen. He died in Kentucky in Monroe County [then Barren Co, KY], in 1807.

Stephen's son, Claytor, lived in Mercer County [Co, KY]. As a result of his machinations on the Shenandoah, old Joseph had a natural son, Robert Ashby, alias Combs. (2)

JANE (JEAN). The Stafford marriage records spell it "Jean." She married Capt. John Ashby, in Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, May 11, 1741. Ashby was from Stafford, but, as we have seen, moved to Frederick (Clarke) [Co, VA]. Almost nothing is known of Jean's family, The old *Kentucky Register*, Vol. 24, apparently confuses John Ashby with Thomas Ashby. B.F. Flickinger, the historian, has discovered that Capt. John Ashby died between October, 1788, when Ashby made his will, and May 13,1789, when the will was probated at Dumfries, in Prince William County. Apparently John Ashby did not come to Kentucky. The Ashbys were and are, a prominent and a numerous family in Stafford. Capt. John Ashby was at Braddock's Defeat, and carried the news of the disaster to Williamsburg, the Colonial capital of Virginia. On one of his trips [George] Washington states (Diary, 1774) that he "rid to Capt. Ashby's". In 1784 (Diary) Capt. Ashby helps him onto the right road to Dumfries, Prince William County.

JOHN. This is supposedly the third and last child of old Joseph, of Stafford. He married Seth (not

Elizabeth) Harrison Bullitt, oldest daughter of Capt. Benjamin Bullitt, of Fauquier County, around 1744. The Bullitts and Harrisons were celebrated families of Virginia, and at this time some of them lived in the northern part of Fauquier County. One of the most enlightened representatives of the

101

Bullitt family was the Hon. William Marshall Bullitt, of Louisville [Jefferson Co, KY], a lawyer of national reputation, and an authority on jurisprudence. The Combses in Fauquier and Loudon [Loudoun] [Cos VA] had numerous associations and connections with the Bullitts and Harrisons.

Some genealogists and investigators in Virginia have tripped up on the names *Elizabeth* and *Seth*. Some descendants of Seth Bullitt Combs in Kentucky (including the family of General Leslie Combs) have also confused the two names. Seth is not [a] clipped form of, nor a pet name for Elizabeth. It may have had its origin among the Harrisons, one of whom (Elizabeth) married Capt. Benjamin Bullitt, and who was Seth's mother.

Capt. Benjamin Bullitt's [Fauquier Co VA] will (dated May 3, 1766) clearly differentiates between Seth and Elizabeth. Capt. Bullitt was twice married. The will first deals *seriatim* with the children by his first wife, among whom is Seth: to "My daughter *Seth* Combs all that is in possession of the said *Seth* and John Combs." After specifying the legacies in favor of the children of his first wife, he makes a small gift "unto my daughter *Elizabeth Bullitt*," "to her and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body, and in default of such heirs, to be equally divided between my six sons (naming them)." He also makes another bequest "unto my daughter *Elizabeth* above mentioned," "which legacies it is my will and desire she shall receive when she arrives at the age of 18 years, or the day of marriage."

Most certainly, then, Elizabeth is not Seth, but a child by Capt. Bullitt's second wife; and she was not born until after 1748, at least twenty years after Seth; Alexander Scott Bullitt, great-grandfather of William Marshall Bullitt, left a manuscript Memoir, written some time before 1816, the year of his death. The Memoir states that Elizabeth was born in 1736, a date which does not at all jibe with Capt. Bullitt's will. The Memoir also says that Capt. Bullitt married Elizabeth Harrison in 1727, a date which is probably correct, since Seth is supposed to have been born about 1728. Seth married very young.

As further proof that Seth and Elizabeth are not synonymous, one of the sons of John and Seth Combs, Cuthbert, named two of his daughters Elizabeth and Seth. Incidentally, John and Seth had a daughter, Elizabeth, but she was called Bettie, not Seth. I have pointed out elsewhere that the much discussed Elizabeth Bullitt may have married Stephen Combs.

John and Seth first lived in Fauquier [then Prince William], on the land of Capt. Ben-

102

jamin Bullitt, which land is left to them later as a legacy in the will [of] Capt. Bullitt (1766). Shortly after 1766 John was back in Stafford [Co, VA]. The Bullitt location in Fauquier [Co, VA] was in the northern, or northwestern part of the county, on or around the two branches of Goose Creek. It is west of the head of Bull Run, and a few miles west of Middleburg, in Loudon [Loudoun] [Co VA]. Federal Highway No. 50 runs through the region. By 1766, when John came back to his native county, he was living on the south side of Beaver Dam Run. The original tract, 1,000 acres, was deeded to him by his father, and lay across the creek from the 1,000 acres bequeathed to his brother, Joseph. Brother Joseph was prevented by the provisions of the deed from interfering with John and his grist mills. Beaver Dam Run, or Creek, empties into Aquia Creek. The region is in the northern part of Stafford. John later bought out Joseph on

the other side of the creek. In general, the land of John and Joseph was on the head of the present Beaver Dam Creek; more specifically, it was about a mile or a little more from the Prince William and Fauquier [Cos VA] line. Near the head there are two forks of the Creek; apparently the north fork cut through Joseph's land, which extended to where the Brenttown Road crossed the south fork, or run, a little to the west. John lived on the old Brenttown Road, on the south side of the creek, some of his land lying between the road and the creek. The location, approximately, is several hundred yards north of Stafford's Store, which is on a State secondary highway, No. 611.

John died in 1785. Seth was living as late as 1819 (she was born about 1728), and appears in the records of Clark County, Kentucky, as an administrator of her son's estate. John's will, made in Stafford County, May 11, 1785, and proved September 12,1785, names seven children; one of them, John, Jr., died in 1780, making eight altogether. One of the legacies to his wife, fifteen slaves who were given them by Capt. Bullitt, indicates, among other things, that John was very well off. (3)

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XVII, pp. 94-97	Chapter XIX, pp. 103-107

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XIX

Children of John Combs

John's children and their descendants are too numerous to go into in detail; they are listed in the General Table at the end of this book. Four of them, Cuthbert, Joseph, Benjamin and Ennis, came to [what became in 1792] Clark County [KY], in May, 1775. John had taken up a large tract of land in Clark, and these sons, including also Fielding, and maybe John, Jr., acquired considerable boundaries there. John, Jr., lived in Fauquier [Co, VA]; he died October 7, 1780. Elizabeth (Bettie of the will) married Marquis Calmes, and lived in Frederick County [VA]. Sarah married Richard Blanton, and moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Her daughter, Elizabeth, married her cousin, William Richardson Combs, Gen. Leslie's brother. (1)

Cuthbert, Joseph, Ennis and Benjamin, along with their brother in law, Marquis Calmes, and others, came to Boonesboro [Boonesborough, Madison Co, KY] in May, 1775. They enjoyed the protection of the fort for a few weeks, and went over into Clark County, where they had taken up a large boundary of land lying between Upper Howard's Creek and Lulbegrud Creek. Much of this tract lay around Indian Old Fields. Four years later Joseph took up 1,000 acres on Combs Creek, eight miles from Boonesboro. (It was called Combs Creek first, then Lower Howard's Creek). He in turn took up large tracts on Beech Fork of Salt River, Nelson County [KY], then 500 acres on Upper Howard's Creek, and finally, 4,200 acres were surveyed for him on Eagle Creek, in 1785, after he had gone back to Stafford County, Virginia. He was a captain in the Revolution, and died in Stafford [Co, VA].

Ennis married Margaret Rousseau, of a French family; his brother, Joseph, married Mary Rousseau. Ennis was back in Fauquier [Co, VA] by 1779; by 1785 he was back in Clark [Co, KY], as his father's will shows. But he went back to Fauquier, and died there. A son, Seth

Rousseau, was a major in the Mexican War. Cuthbert had a very large family, but he jumped around a lot. He was back in Stafford [Co, VA] in the 1780's; he shows up in Nelson County [KY] by 1797, and later in Clark [Co, KY], where he died, 1815. His descendants are scattered hither and yon, over a number of States. They called him "Cud". Fielding lived in Stafford. (2)

Elizabeth (Bettie) married Marquis Calmes, of Frederick and Hampshire Counties [VA]. This Calmes was a son of Marquis (de la) Calmes, justice of Frederick County, and Winifred Hardin Calmes, and a grandson of the Marquis de la Calmes, the French immigrant. He was a brother of Isabella Calmes Richardson, whose daughter, Sarah, married Capt. Benjamin Combs, Elizabeth's brother, and Gen. Leslie's father. Back in those days the Combses were mixing up with French families in a big way.

Capt. Benjamin Combs, one of the founders of Winchester [Clark Co], Kentucky, was John's most celebrated son. He was born in Fauquier [Co, VA], in 1749. He was in the party that took up nearly 6,000 acres of land in Clark [Co, KY] in 1775. These pioneers struck out on the old Brenttown Road, on the south side of Beaver Dam Creek, in Stafford County [VA], which led them over into Fauquier County [VA] and to the Dumfries Road, and on the road to Ashby's Gap Turnpike leading to Winchester

[Frederick Co, VA]; thence northward to Hagerstown [then Frederick, now Garrett & Washington Cos], Maryland, where they took the old National Pike westward to Cumberland, thence over into the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania, where they proceeded either to the present site of Pittsburgh [Allegheny Co, PA] or to Wheeling [Ohio Co, VA, now WV]; thence down the Ohio by boat to the present site of Maysville [Mason Co], Kentucky, thence overland to Boonesboro [Boonesborough, Madison Co, KY]. There is a tradition among Benhamin's [Benjamin's] kinsmen in the mountains that before the party landed at Maysville it was agreed that the first man to set foot on Kentucky soil was to be allowed the pick of the land they were to take up; that "Benny" jumped into the water and swam to the Kentucky shore.

At the outbreak of the Revolution he returned to Virginia, and served first as a lieutenant, and later as a captain. He lived in Frederick [Co, VA] several years after the Revolution. *The Biographical Encyclopedia of Kentucky*, may be in error when it says that Benjamin returned to Kentucky in 1782. The records of Frederick show him in land transactions in that county in the 1780's and in the 1790's; in fact, he was there as late as 1798. However, the will of his brother-in-law, Marquis Calmes, made in Frederick in 1793, names a nephew, Marquis Combs, who was living with him, and whose father (Ben-

jamin) was living in Kentucky. But he came back to Clark County, Kentucky, and died there in 1838. He and Sarah are buried on the old Combs farm on the Combs Ferry Road, about five miles southwest of Winchester [Clark Co, KY]. In 1933 the place belonged to Thad. W. Hampton; but the title to the graveyard is still in the Combs family. Benjamin is John's third oldest son. The monument over the graves of Benjamin and Sarah was erected by their youngest son, Gen. Leslie Combs. The inscription on it reads: "Capt. Benjamin Combs, a Revolutionary officer and Hunter of Kentucky, died December 10, 1838, aged 89 years." (3)

Two of Benjamin's sons, Samuel Richardson and Leslie, became more prominent than their father, Samuel R. was a captain in the War of 1812, so was Leslie; both were in the Thames and River Raisin campaigns, serving under Gen. William Henry Harrison. Leslie was a scout and spy, at first, and was personally recommended by Gen. Harrison. Leslie became a colonel, and later a general. Samuel R. represented Clark County [KY] several times in the State legislature. He was killed in a feud between the Combs and Bush families, when he was an old man. A young Bush ran up and slashed his throat; calling on the bystanders to watch a brave man die, he closed the slit in his throat with his fingers and dictated his will. He lived in Clark.

Leslie was born in Clark County [KY], November 28, 1793, but moved to Lexington [Fayette Co, KY]. He represented Fayette County a number of times in the State legislature between 1827 and 1846. The year before Henry Clay died, or in 1851, the most spectacular race for Congress in the history of Kentucky took place. Leslie Combs was Clay's right-hand man in Kentucky, and the "Great Pacificator's" choice for Congressman from the old "Ashland", or Henry Clay's district. His opponent was John C. Breckinridge, of rabid, pro-slavery fame. Gen. Leslie was touted to win easily; but the South had embarked upon expansionism, slavery was a burning issue, the Civil War was in the offing - and Breckinridge won. He was a formidable adversary in debate, and had a keen sense of humor. He and Breckinridge were warm, personal friends, and in the race for Congress, traveled and spoke together. Henry Clay and Andrew Jackson agreed on only one thing, Leslie once said, and that was the old stage coach road that ran through Lexington and Nashville; the estates of both men were situated on the road! One day on the street in Lexington, a very crosseyed man bumped into Leslie, turned and said arrogantly to him, "Can't

106

you see where you're going?" Leslie looked at his eyes a moment, and replied, "Can't you go where you're seeing?" His house in Lexington stood on the site now [formerly] occupied by the Lafayette Hotel. Gen. Leslie died August 22, 1881. When Lafayette came to Lexington, Gen. Leslie headed the committee of welcome. Leslie, Jr., was a distinguished citizen, serving as United States Minister to Guatemala, Honduras and Peru.

The descendants of Edward Combs (died in 1825) of Fayette and Jessamine Counties [KY] are sometimes classed among the descendants of Joseph of Stafford; or else among those of the eight brothers, of the mountains. They belong to neither of these groups (two), but rather to the Loudon [Loudoun] County, Virginia Combses. Edward Combs married Sophia Hicks, and may be identical with the Edward, son of Andrew Combs (born 1755), of Loudon [Loudoun], who married Mary Hicks. An Andrew Combs patented 1,000 acres of land (military) on Little River, Fayette County [KY] in 1797; may be the Col. Andrew Combs, later of Woodford County [KY].

Edward Combs married Sophia Hicks (b. Sep. 20, 1790). Died 1825, Jessamine Co., Ky. Par[ents]. William Hicks and Mary Swanger Hicks.

Sophia Died after 1853, Iowa. (Pension and census 1850).

The children of Edward and Sophia Combs were:

1. boy (died)
2. boy (died)
3. Jeremiah Combs, b. June 24,1821, Fayette Co., Ky.
4. C. Combs (girl), b. 1823.
5. George Washington Combs - b. 1824.

The third youngest son of Edward Combs and Sophia was Jeremiah, who married Martha Zike in 1842; his second wife was Mrs. Affia D. (Sneed) Munday. Jeremiah was born June 24, 1821, and died May 4, 1899. He lived in Jessamine. He and Martha had 8 children: William E., Belle, Hester, Emma, John B., Francis M., Granville, Sallie, William E., and a son Daniel, who was sheriff of Jessamine; Francis M. was the father of the late C. Hansford Combs, of the village of Arlington Heights, a suburb of Cincinnati [Hamilton Co, OH]; also of Mrs. Lavinia Combs Haney, the wife of Dr. Herschel Glenn Haney, of Greenville [Pitt Co], N. C., Francis M. lived in Jessamine.

The fifth child of Edward and Sophia Combs, George Washington Combs, was born in 1824, Jessamine Co. He married Sarah Jane

107

Wolsey in 1847, Jessamine County [KY]. Their children were Marquis L., Thomas Wm., Peachy and Sophia. After 1862, Sarah Jane and the four children were in Shueyville [Johnson Co], Iowa. (4)

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XVIII, pp. 98-102	Chapter XX, pp. 108-117

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents

To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XX

William Combs, of Russell County, Va.

Under Mason Combs, of Stafford [Co., VA], I have already said that William, of Russell County [Co., VA] is a grandson of old Mason, and a son of William (Born in 1740). William, Sr., married Cynthia ___, was living in Rusell [Russell] in 1815; William, Jr., married Anna ___, died in Russell, 1841. Dr. Morgan LaFayette Combs, President of Mary Washington College of the University of Virginia, and E.R. Combs, Clerk of the Virginia State Senate, descend from this line. The descendants in Russell are very numerous. William, Sr. lived on Moccasin Creek, and some of his land, on Big Moccasin Creek is supposed to have reached over into Washington County [VA]. The data to follow were submitted by Mr. Fred Harmon Combs, an attorney, of Grundy, Virginia. Mr. Combs descends from Ned Combs, of the Carroll County [VA] Combses. (The following families are not listed in the General Table).

"The following is an outline of the Combs family in Russell County, Virginia. It is family history among these Combses that they came originally from North Carolina, from where the Combses of Carroll County, Virginia, also came." - F.H.C. The following list has been augmented by Hon. E.R. Combs, and By Dr. Morgan LaFayette Combs. - J,H.C. (**1 Important!**)

1 William Combs, m. Anna ----
- 2 Thompson
- 2 Nancy, m. a Musick
- 2 Lydia, m. Jacob Gent
- 2 James
- 2 Fielding, m. Virginia Smith
- 2 Celia, m. a Hart
- 2 William M.

- 2 Ibbie (girl) m. a Musick
- 2 John Million (b. 1818), m. Sallie Higgins
- 2 Sallie, m. a Lee
- 2 Cullen, m. Sallie Sergent
- 2 Anna, m. a Tignor
- 2 Jacob

2 Thompson
- 3 William F., m. Lucinda Guinn
- 3 Simeon F., m. Eliz. Smith
- 3 John M., m. Lucinda Pigman
- 3 Cullen, m. Louisa (or Eliza) Gent, a first cousin
- 3 Samuel, m. Catherin Gent, a first cousin

2 Nancy

3 Virginia
3 Sally
3 William
3 Combs
3 John

2 Lydia and Jacob Gent
3 Capt. J.C., m. Lou Routh
3 Fielding, m. Virginia Fletcher
3 Eliza (or Louisa), m. Cullen Combs
3 Catherin, m. Samuel Combs
3 Margaret, m. Lilburn Smith
3 Evaline, m. Noah Kiser

2 Fielding and Virginia
3 Virginia, m. Albert Smith, and had John

2 William M.
3 Shadrach, m. Winnie Smith
3 Benson
3 Annie, m. John Wilson

2 John Million and Sallie
3 Fielding, m. Louisa Whitt; Mrs. Jane Kiser Combs
3 William, m. Jane Kiser
3 Colbert

110

2 Jacob
3 W. Johnson, m. a Fletcher
3 Margaret, m. Lazarus Hale
3 Annie, m. Isaac Hurt
3 Elizabeth, m. William Compton
3 Fielding, m. Sallie Smith
3 Rachel

2 Celia, had William; then m. a Hart

2 Cullen and Sallie
3 Eliza
3 Julia Ann, m. a Vineyard
3 William Davis
3 Thompson
3 Million
3 Jane
3 Mary
3 Beverly
3 Fielding
3 Alice

3 Angie

3 William F. and Lucinda
4 Virginia, m. Elihu Wright
4 Artie, m. Luther Wright

3 Simeon F. and Elizabeth
4 Maude
4 Charles A.
4 Pearl
4 Virgie
4 William
4 Edward
4 Eula
4 Lena

3 John M. and Lucinda
4 Cicero
4 Kemper
4 Hayter
4 John
4 Elizabeth

111

3 Cullen and Louisa
4 Margaret
4 Henry
4 Alafair

3 Samuel and Catherine, had Elbert S.

3 Fielding and Louisa
4 Matilda
4 Eliza, m. a Smith
4 Josephine
4 J. Frank, m. Victoria Thomas. Children by second wife, Jane Kiser Combs:
4 Kate, m. George McNeer
4 Arthur

4 J. Frank and Victoria
5 Dr. Fielding
5 James T.
5 Sallie, m. Guy Townsend
5 Arthur
5 John R.

3 William and Jane
4 Everett R. (b. Jan. 18, 1876), m. Rassa Candler
4 Lula, m. Thos. J. Hargis

4 Nannie, m. Harry Burns
4 Ada, m. Orville Candler. Upon William's death, Jane married Fielding (3), above.

3 W. Johnson, who married a Fletcher.
4 James, m. a Boyd
4 Alden, m. Martha, dau. of LaFayette Combs
4 William
4 Henry, m. a Combs
4 Eunice, m. Tom Hunt
4 Elizabeth, m. Whitt Gent
4 Alice, m. Robert Clark

3 Margaret and Lazarus Hale
4 Johnson
4 James S., m. Nannie McFarland
4 Marion, m. a Johnson

112

4 Alonzo, m. a Couch
4 Emory
4 Jacob
4 Martha, m. Joseph Keen; Roy Ratliff
4 Mary, m. Alva M. Kiser

3 William, son of Celia Combs (2), above
4 J. Marion, m. a Powers
4 Asa, m. a Fuller
4 Robert, m. Emma Lou Jackson
4 Emmett, m. Roxie Dotson
4 Julia, m. William Tiller
4 Catherine, m. Nath. Harden; Joe Perry
4 Margaret, m. Reuben Compton
4 Celia m. Miles Looney

4 Elbert S., son of Samuel (3) and Catherine; m. Josephine Combs
5 Samuel F.
5 Lou
5 Taulbee
5 Kate
5 Nancy
5 Gladys

4 Josephine, dau. of Fielding (3) and Louisa
5 Josephine, m. Elbert S. (4), above

4 Everett R. and Rassa
5 Nell, m. J.A. Leslie, Jr.
5 Willie
5 Dorothy, m. Paul Spring

5 Cecil G. (deceased)
5 Earl B.
5 Bernice
5 Ruth
5 Roberta
5 Carlton E.
5 Nancy Burns

113

4 Alden and Martha
5 Joseph R.
5 Burt
5 Chester
5 Gay
5 Alta
5 Nathan

4 Henry, son of W. Johnson Combs (3); m. a dau. of Colbert Combs
5 Colbert
5 Sallie
5 Nancy

4 Eunice and Tom Hunt
5 Cleve
5 Nora
5 Clyde
5 Berta

4 Elizabeth and Whitt Gent had Oden

4 Alice and Robert Clark had Ollie, who m. Ira Thompson

Here follow some of the descendants of Elizabeth, Annie, and Field, children of Jacob Combs (2):

3 Elizabeth and William Compton
4 Fielding, m. Celia Jackson
4 Reuben, m. Margaret Combs
4 Larkin
4 A daughter, deceased
4 Axley
4 Virginia, m. David Harris

3 Fielding and Sallie
4 Lafayette, m. first, Eliza Lester; E. Fannie Thompson
4 Stephen, m. a Claypool; a Fuller
4 William, J., m. a Meadows
4 Sallie, m. James Breeding
4 Nancy, m. Creed Thompson
4 Frances, m. John Williams

4 Larkin, m. a Claypool; a Whitt
4 Margaret, m. Samuel Tiller
4 Jacob
4 Lora, m. Margaret Lambert, and had Eunice

114

4 LaFayette and Eliza
5 Mary A., m. Otis Wilson
5 Martha J., m. Alden Combs. By second wife:
5 Morgan LaFayette, m. Eulalia Hilliard
5 Millard F., m. Maude Tiller
5 James A., m. Fonna Crabtree
5 John M. (deceased)

4 Stephen
5 Elbert, m. a Fuller
5 Leonard, m. a Charles
5 Nathan
5 Corbet
5 Nora
5 Dora
5 Rathma
5 Lula
5 James
5 Ora

4 William J.
5 Mary
5 Shadrach
5 Sarah
5 John
5 Betty
5 Samuel
5 James
5 Cleopus

4 Sallie and James Breeding
5 Orville
5 Connie
5 Dorothy
5 Samuel
5 Frank
5 James

4 Nancy and Creed Thompson
5 Jacob
5 Jefferson
5 Mary, m. Joseph Sutherland

115

5 Fielding, m. a Tiller
5 Elbert
5 Charlie
5 Lee, m. Josephine Ball

4 Frances and John Williams
5 Sallie
5 Ella

4 Margaret and Samuel Tiller
5 Henry
5 Walker

5 Morgan LaFayette and Eulalia
6 Morgan LaFayette (deceased)
6 Robert Hilliard

5 Millard F. and Maude
6 Edwin
6 Milton
6 Wilma
6 Eula Ruth
6 Gloria
6 Kenneth
6 Roger, Another one.

5 James A. and Fonna
6 Christine
6 Jack
6 Harold
6 Elmo.
6 Phyllis

5 Mary A. and Otis Wilson
6 Harmon
6 Martha
6 Virgie
6 Millard

5 Martha J. and Alden Combs
6 Joseph R.
6 Nathan
6 Chester
6 Burt

116

6 Alta

6 Gay

Some descendants of Annie Combs (m. Issac Hurt), dau. of Jacob Combs (2):

4 Johnson, m. Martha Lambert
5 Mary
5 Martha
5 Isaac
5 Etta
5 Walker

4 Jacob, m. a Compton
5 Dora
5 Rosa
5 Oliver

4 Mary, m. Willie Leftwich
5 Ernest
5 Minnie
5 Carrie
5 Clifford
5 Willie O.

4 Ada, m. Elbert Cook

4 Rachel, m. George Cook

4 Meekham

Children and grandchildren of William (3), son of Celia (2):

4 J. Marion, m. a Powers
5 Hulet
5 Gaines
5 Julia
5 Ruth

4 Asa, m. a Fuller
5 William
5 Dale, m. Maud Smith
5 Zedekiah
5 Pearl, m. a Ratliff
5 Elizabeth, m. a Crabtree

117

4 Robert L., m. Lou Emma Jackson; had Paul and others

4 Emmet, m. Roxie Dotson; had Edgar and Walter

4 Julia, m. William Tiller
5 Elbert, m. Puss Rasnake
5 Evans, m. Alice Jackson
5 Noah, m. Rosa Tiller
5 Salina, m. James Compton
5 Fonna, m. Harvey Ball
5 Edna, m. Thomas Grimsley
5 Ebora

4 Catherine, m. Nath. Harden, and had Grover and Malara; by second marriage, to Joe Perry: William, Fred, Beecher.

4 Margaret, m. Reuben Compton
5 Willie, m. Cynthia Smith
5 James
5 Elkana
5 Robert, m. a Taylor
5 Walter, m. a Smith
5 Johnson
5 Evans, m. a Hart
5 Elizabeth, m. Grover Crabtree

4 Celia, m. Miles Looney
5 Will
5 Robert
5 Joseph
5 Sayton. Others

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XIX, pp. 103-107	Chapter XXI, pp. 118-121

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all

are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Footnotes updated on 27 Oct 1999

Chapter XXI

Ned Combs Line, of Carroll County, Virginia

The Colonial and Revolutionary Records of North Carolina (Vol. 15-18) state that an Edward Combs served in the Revolution in that State; he may be identical with the Ned in question. The following data, with comments, were compiled by Mr. F.H. Combs, an attorney, of Grundy, Virginia, and are submitted herewith, verbatim.

The following is a diagram or outline of the Combs family, or that branch of the Combs family from which the writer (Frederick Harmon Combs) came, in Carroll County, Virginia. This diagram is absolutely correct, as it was taken in many instances from the oldest members of the families themselves.

1. Ned Combs. Nothing much is known of Ned Combs, and I have not been able to ascertain from where he came, or when he died; however, Joseph Foy Combs, now deceased, a great-grandson of Ned Combs, once told the writer that his father, Joseph Combs, once told him that Ned Combs and a brother were of Scotch-Irish descent, and came to America from Scotland; that these two brothers became separated, and that Ned Combs settled in North Carolina, on the Yadkin River. I do not know how many children Ned Combs had, but the same Joseph Foy Combs, the writer's uncle, stated that Zedekiah Combs, from whom the writer descends, was a son of Ned Combs. Therefore I am showing that Ned Combs as No. 1, or the first generation, and Zedekiah Combs as No. 2, etc. (1)

2. Zedekiah. He was the writer's great-grandfather. The under-

standing among the family is that he lived in North Carolina; that he served in the Revolution, and that when he returned from said war he was killed by the Tories when he had gotten within a mile of home; that his widow and children fled to Virginia, for they lived in a settlement where Tories were numerous. The report is also that when they fled to Virginia they soon separated, some of the older ones going to some of the western counties of Virginia (now West Virginia); it is possible that the Russell County, Virginia Combses descended from some of these same Combses, for the names are very similar. I do not know whom Zedekiah Combs married. His children, constituting the third generation, follow: (2)

3 Joseph, m. Caroline, dau. of Hiram Wills

3 John, m. Jane ---, went to Raleigh Co., W. Va. then to Hunter's Alumn Springs, and died there. He had: Mandover, John, William, Joseph, (3)

3 Jeremiah, m. Phoebe Leonard, moved to Raleigh Co., W. Va. (4)

3 William, went to Raleigh Co.(5)

3 Nancy, m. John Surratt, and last known of, lived at Coal River, Raleigh County. She had a son John, and the writer was recently informed that a John Surratt, a descendant of this party, is now (1930) an officer, probably sheriff, at Beckley, Raleigh Co.

(The writer is descended from Joseph Combs, above, and from here on is taking up only the descendants of said Joseph Combs; very little work has been done on the other branches of the family.)

3 Joseph and Caroline (6)
- 4 Polly, m. Henry Hawks
- 4 St. Clair, m. Sarah Turner. Lived and died in Carroll Co.[VA]
- 4 Nancy, lived and died in Carroll and Grayson [VA]
- 4 Martha (unmarried)
- 4 Hiram Wesley, m. Fannie, probably in Indiana, moved back to Carroll, and lived there most of his life; both died at or near Winston-Salem, [Forsyth Co] N.C.

4 Stephen Clark, m. Amanda Payne, lived in Carroll most of his life, but during the latter twenty or twenty-five years of his life, he lived in Washington Co., Va., and died there.

4 John Cannady, m. Christine Davis, lived and died in Carroll.

4 Sarah Ann, m. David Layne; lived many years near Dublin, [Pulaski] Va, moved to Grayson.

4 David Carroll, m. Rachel Payne; lived in Carroll; father and mother of the writer.

4 Elizabeth Malinda, m. Orville Hawks

4 Joseph Foy, m. Lucy Stanley

4 Polly and Henry Hawks (7)
- 5 Friel, m. Frankie Jones
- 5 Alfred, m. a Payne
- 5 Elizabeth
- 5 Adeline, m. Benj. Ward
- 5 Louisa, m. Levi Blackburn
- 5 Lafayette, m. Grizildie Cox
- 5 Lucy
- 5 Richard (unmarried)

4 St. Clair and Sarah (8)
5 Houston
5 Monroe
5 Fielden, m. Lennie Jennings
5 Gilbert

4 Nancy (m. a Combs?) (9)
5 Floyd, m. Mattie Davis
5 Isaac, m. Malinda Lundy

4 Hiram Wesley and Fannie, had Lucinda (10)

4 Stephen Clark and Amanda (11)
5 Amanda
5 Floyd, m. a Schuyler
5 Cicero, m. Rose Hawks
5 Ellen
5 Caroline
5 Troy

4 John Cannady and Christine (12)
5 James, m. Louise Burton
5 Sallie
5 Ambrose, m. Ida Amburn
5 India, m. Austin Lyons

4 David Carroll and Rachel (13)
5 Frederick Harmon, m. Harriette L. Reynolds
5 Gustin Hilton

121

5 Claude Davis
5 Annie Ethel, m. George Foresman, of Penn.
5 Marjorie M., m. George 0. TcGuire [McGuire]

4 Elizabeth Malinda and Orville Hawks (14)
5 Charlie W., m. Laura Lyons
5 Alice, m. O.S. Ward
5 Lawrence, m. Violet Cox
5 Victoria (unmarried)
5 Nina (unmarried)
5 Emma, m. Norman Branscome
5 Nettie

5 Maggie, m. a Mitchell
6 Taylor

4 Joseph Foy and Lucy (15)
5 William, m. Cora Upchurch
5 Rose, m. an Isom

5 Friel Hawks and Frankie
6 Laura, m. W.F. Shaw
6 Lula, m. Rufus Leftrich
6 Nora, m. Frank Shaw
6 Dora
6 Mollie
6 Chester
6 Lawrence

5 Alfred Hawks
6 Carrie
6 Rosa, m. Cicero Combs

6 Sidney
5 Houston, son of St. Clair Combs, had: Wm., Cora, Sanders
5 Floyd and Mattie ad [had]: Nathan, Stephen
5 James (son of John Cannady Combs) and Louise, had: Panco, Pearley
5 Frederick Harmon Combs and Harriette
6 Helen Reynolds
6 Claude Horace

Back to
Chapter XX, pp. 108-117

Forward to
Chapter XXII (Gen Table, Part 1)

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.

Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XXII

General Table

Ed. Note: Due to the size of the General Table, it has been divided into four sections:

General Table Part 1: **Pages 122-133** (immediately below)
General Table Part 2: **Pages 134-144**
General Table Part 3: **Pages 145-154**
General Table Part 4: **Pages 155-168**

[122]

General Table [Part 1]

1. John Combe, London [EN], m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas Archdale, 1535. (This John is hypothetical for the first generation). **(1)**

1 Richard Combe (also hypothetical, but more probable), lord of Combe Manor, Devonshire [EN]; died April 7, 1619. He had:
2 Richard
2 John
2 Joseph
2 William
2 Austen

2 John Comb(es), merchant, of London, b. *cir.* 1568, d. *cir.* 1640. Married Margaret, dau. of Thomas Archdale, citizen and draper, of London, Dec. 11, 1587, Margaret was born in 1569.

2 John [Combe] and Margaret [Archdale]
3 John Comes (Combes), planter, b. in London (?) To Jamestown, 1619, m. Margaret (Archdale)(?), 1625-30.
3 Archdale, b. in London, 1606. Possibly others.

3 John [Combe] and Margaret [(Archdale)(?)]
4 Archdale, m. Eliz. Butler Underwood, widow of Maj. Wm. Underwood, of York [EN? VA?] and Old Rappahannock [Co VA]; d. by 1692.
4 John (?), Isle of Wight Co. [VA]
4 William (?) Possibly others.

4 Archdale [Combs] and Elizabeth [Butler Underwood]. Lived in Caroline and King George [Cos, then Old Rappa Co, VA]
5 John, m. Ann (Mason?): Hannah (Tutt?); John d. in 1716-17.
5 William, m. Mary ---; d. 1717.

5 John [Combs] and Ann [(Mason?)]. Lived in King George [Co, then Richmond Co, VA]
6 Joseph, lived in Stafford [Co VA]; d. *cir.* 1756.

123

6 Elizabeth, m. William Kendall, Apr. 5, 1694; lived in Stafford [Co VA].
6 John (?)
6 Archdale, lived in King George and Westmoreland [Cos VA].

By Hannah [(Tutt?)]
6 Judith
6 Mary
6 Sarah
6 Aymee
6 Mason, m. Sarah (Mason?); b. 1714, d. 1785.

6 Elizabeth [Combs] and William Kendall
7 Samuel, b. 5-19-1695
7 Thomas, 8-1-1697
7 John, 10-21-1698
7 Richard, 12-25-1699
7 William, 3-4-1701
7 Robert, 6-23-1703
7 Elizabeth, 9-30-1704

6 Mason [Combs] and Sarah [(Mason?)]. Lived in Stafford, Warren, Pittsylvania [Cos VA], and Surry Co., N.C. **(2)**
7 John, m. Nancy -; b. *cir.* 1735
7 Josiah, lived in old Frederick (Warren?) [Co VA]
7 Nicholas ("Danger Nick"), m. Nancy, dau. of Thos. Grigsby
7 William, b. 1740
7 Anne
7 Sarah
7 Mason
7 Winny
7 Wilmot (girl)

7 John [Combs] (father of the "eight brothers") and Nancy [-]; lived in Warren [then-Shenandoah Co VA], Surry Co, N. C. Sullivan Co, Tenn., and Perry Co, Ky.
8 Mason, m. Jenny Richardson; d. 1822
8 John, m. (2d time) Margaret --- ; d. cir. 1840.
8 Nicholas, lived in Breathitt [Co KY]
8 Henry (Harrison), m. Rachel, dau. of Benj. Clements; [and] Phoebe Francis
8 George, m. Lydia Herald; d. 1822-23

124

8 Elijah (Gen. 'Lige), m. Sarah, dau. of Michael Roark, d. 1855.
8 A daughter, killed at age of 12, *cir.* 1784.

8 Biram (Barm), lived in Perry, [and] Wayne, [Cos KY, and] Johnson Co, Ind.

8 William ("Old Buckery"), lived in Perry, Breathitt, old Lincoln, Bath and Madison [Cos KY]. Married Nell Cloud, (61 years old in 1820), probably in old Shenandoah [Co, VA]. William 63 in Sept., 1820. Died in Madison Co. [KY], 1840.

8 John [Combs], lived in Sullivan [Co TN] and Perry [Co KY] [by 1st wife]. **(3)**

9 Jeremiah ("Long Jerry"), and following three [children were] by first wife. b. *cir.* 1781-3.

9 Shadrach (Shade) b. 1784-85. Lived in Letcher Co. [KY]

9 Mason, m. Matilda Watts; b. 1795-96. Lived in Breathitt Co. [KY]

9 Millie, m. William, son of Rev. Richard Smith.

By Margaret [---]:

9 Sallie, m. a Hundley?

9 Margaret, m. Nicholas, son of "Chunky" Jerry Combs

9 John, m. Rebecca, dau. of Mason Combs.

9 Jeremiah [Combs], m. Nancy Combs. [and] Sallie Whitley, Lived in Perry and Knott [Cos KY].

10 John Lorenzo, m. Polly Ann, dau. of old Shade Combs

10 Polly Ann, m. Elijah, son of "Gen." Elijah Combs; [and] Nicholas Combs

10 William Lorenzo, m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas Kelley.

10 Wesley, m. Nancy, dau. of "Bird-Eye" Nicholas Combs.

10 Elizabeth(Betts), m. Mart, son of Mason Combs.

10 Sarah, m. "One-Eye" Shade, son of old Simon Stacey.

10 Margaret, m. Nicholas Combs, son of "Chunky".

10 Willie, m. John Smith.

10 Millie, m. Preston Johnson; [and] Felix Combs, [and] Had a son by "Chunky" Jerry's Andrew [Combs]: [named] John Wesley, who had [sons] Judge Wiley A., John S. and Jeremiah ("Ram Jerry"). John Wesley m. Polly Patton, and Wiley A., m. Jane, dau. of Sylvester Gayheart.

10 Paulina (Perlina), m. Zachariah Campbell.

10 Celia, m. John S., son of "Chunky" Jerry Combs.

10 Nancy, m. Nevel Young; moved to Missouri.

125

By Sallie [Whitley]:

10 Nicholas ("Shanghai Nick"), m. Eliza, dau. of Nicholas Williams.

10 Elijah, m. Katie Noble.

10 Susan

10 Jenny, m. Vit Fuller; [and] Wilburn Patton.

10 William Lorenzo [Combs]and Margaret [Kelley]

11 [George] Washington, m. Sarah, dau. of James Sumner.

11 Thomas (died about 1888).

11 Diana, m. Wm. McIntyre.

11 Martha, m. Robt. Sumner.

11 Samuel, m. Christine Silas.

11 Meredith, dead by 1860.

11 Isabelle, m. William Hammons; moved to Arkansas, 1883.

11 Green A., m. Diana, dau. of Shade Combs.

11 Spencer P., m. Rhoda, dau. of Robt. Cornett.

11 Dulcinea, m. A.J. (General) Kelley.
11 Clerinda, m. Squire Whitaker; [and] Wesley Combs.
11 Granville Pearl ("Judge"), m. Sarah, dau. of Shade Combs.
11 John W., m. Clementina, dau. of Jehu Cody.
11 William D., m. Betty, dau. of John Feltner, and had Walter; Jenny Peck was his second wife. Had [natural daughter] Golda, by Rebecca Brown.

11 Sen. John W. [Combs] and Clementina [Cody]
12 Ballard French, m. Arminta, dau. of Emery and Lucinda Perkins. B.F. died 5-30-1948; buried in Prestonsburg [Floyd Co], Ky.
12 James (William) Monroe, m. first Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Waddle; no issue. [m.] Second, Lula, dau. of Ison Adkins.
12 Alafare (Allie), m. Edwin Daniel.
12 Ira J., m. first a Whitaker; [m.] second, Myrtle, dau. of Robert Combs, Ira J. died in St. Louis, 2-18-1919; buried in Oak Hill Cem. [St. Louis, St. Louis Co., MO]
12 Josiah Henry, m. Charlotte Bénard, dau. of Paul Amédée Bernard Bénard and Louise-Marie Mimard Bénard, of Migennes (Yonne), France. No issue. [author of this manuscript]
12 Anthony Burnam, m. Hazel Gardner, A.B. d. 9-14-1954, buried in Prestonsburg [Floyd Co], Ky.

126

12 George Denny, m. Iva, dau. of Edwin Daniel. G.D. died in Ft. Worth, [Tarrant Co.] Texas, 1-13-1950. Buried there.
12 Dora Marguerite, m. Jack Holcomb. No issue.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH 6, OF STAFFORD (SON OF JOHN 5); **(4)**
6 Joseph [Combs]
7 Joseph, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Burr Harrison. Lived in Loudon [Loudoun Co VA].
7 John, m. Seth, dau. of Capt. Benj. Bullitt. Lived in Fauquier and Stafford [Cos VA]. Died 1785.
7 Jane, m. Capt. John Ashby.

7 Joseph [Combs] and Elizabeth [Harrison]
8 Joseph, m. Mary ---
8 Stephen, m. Barbara Allen. Born 1750. Lived in Loudon [Loudoun Co VA], then moved to North Carolina, and to Lincoln Co., Ky. 1794.
8 Robert Ashby, alias Combs (natural son). Others?

8 Stephen [Combs] and Barbara [Allen]
9 Sarah (Sally), b. 1775; m. Jacob Harlan.
9 Nancy, m. Aaron Harlan.
9 William,
9 Elizabeth, m. James Reed
9 Alethia
9 Jane, m. a Welcher.
9 John
9 Hetty
9 Margaret

9 Mary Ann
9 Stephen A., b. 1-28-1794; m. Susan Barber, Mary Ally, Cynthia ---. Moved to Illinois.
9 Claytor (according to J.L. Kendall), m. Jael, dau. of Wm. Ransdell. One of their children, Joseph Allen, who married Nancy Ransdell, Mahala Hewlett, Lucy Townsend Barnett.

10 Joseph Allen [Combs] and Nancy [Ransdell]
11 Eliza, m. Jacob McClain
11 Emma S., m. Landon Robards
11 Judith (Judy), m. George List

[127]

11 Nancy Susan
11 Benjamin, m. Mary Barnett
11 Zachariah, R., m. Catherine Kilbourne.
11 Stephen, m. Paulina Lowe
11 Joseph (d. in Civil War)
11 William (d. in Union Army, Civil War)
11 Isaac Gray, m. Eliz. Garner
11 Martha, m. Stephen Gilmore
11 Sarah Catherine, m. John Musgrave.

11 Isaac Gray [Combs] and Elizabeth [Garner]
12 Maud Gray, m. E. E. Carroll
12 Bertha, m. Lester Winter
12 Flora May, m. J. L. Kendall

12 Flora May [Combs] and J.L. Kendall
13 James Lane, m. Gertrude Haynes
13 Eliz. Garner, m. Dr. Henry Ulmer Resch
13 Robert Combs, m. Anne Homan Morrison
13 Helen Virginia, m. Kenneth K. Deibel

7 John [Combs] (son of Joseph 6) and Seth [Bullitt] **(5)**
8 John, m. Sarah Ashby; lived in Fauquier [Co VA]; d. 1780.
8 Cuthbert, m. Sallie --- ; lived in Stafford Co. Va. and Clark Co, Ky. d. 1815.
8 Benjamin, m. Sarah Richardson; lived in old Frederick Co., Va. and Clark Co., Ky.
8 Joseph, m. Mary Rousseau
8 Ennis, m. Margaret Rousseau
8 Fielding
8 Elizabeth (Bettie) m. Marquis Calmes
8 Sarah, m. Richard Blanton

8 John [Combs] and Sarah [Ashby]
9 John, lived in Fauquier Co. Va.
9 Nimrod, lived in Fauquier [Co. VA]
9 Hetherland. (Thus in his will; for Behethland?)
9 Betty
9 Helena
9 Sarah

128

8 Cuthbert [Combs and Sallie], son of John (7) and Seth
9 Elizabeth, m. William Edwards
9 Joseph, m. Susanna Clark, dau. of Robt. Clark.
9 Benjamin, m. Betsy, dau. of W. Payne.
9 Polly, m. first John Baker; second Peter Evans, Jr.
9 John
9 Seth, m. William H. Payne.
9 Susan, m. Richard Hickman.
9 Cuthbert C., m. Sallie, dau. of Mary Daniel.
9 Sally, m. Silas Evans.
9 Nany [Nancy?], m. Dennis Payne
9 Fielding Alexander
9 Ennis

9 Elizabeth [Combs] and William Edwards
10 Cuthbert
10 Sarah W., m. Spencer, son of Gen. Marquis Calmes.
10 Thomas
10 Vastiti, m. Chas. Bohannon.
10 Lucy Ann, m. Argolon Price.
10 Leanna, m. Willis Roland.
10 Theresa, m. John Garrett

9 Joseph [Combs] and Susannah [Clark]
10 Rodney W.
10 Fielding A.
10 William B., m. Nancy Pigg.
10 Joseph, m. Caroline, dau. of Sophia B. Combs **(6)**
10 James H.
10 Francis
10 Mary B., [m.?] Hickman L. Evans.
10 John H., m. Marinda Vivion.
10 Robert
10 Elizabeth, m. Thos. Price.
10 Nancy, m. Thos. Edwards
10 Maria, m. William Caldwell
10 Sally, m. William Ewing.

9 Benjamin [Combs] and Betsy. [Payne]
10 Polly, m. Paul J. Evans.
10 Sarah, m. William Dozer.

129

10 Benjamin
10 Cuthbert, m. Rebecca Allen; [and] Lydia Davis
10 Nancy, m. Jackson Adams.

10 Cuthbert [Combs] , by Rebecca [Allen]:
11 Elizabeth
11 Benjamin
11 Nancy, m. Jackson Adams [sic]
11 Mary
11 Paul I.
11 Joseph, m. Elizabeth Nichols

By Lydia [Davis]:
11 Sylvester
11 Norton Davis
11 Gideo [Gideon?]
11 Eugene Clay
11 Sara Arabell
11 Henrietta

11 Joseph [Combs] and Elizabeth [Nichols]
12 Alpheus
12 Leslie
12 Joseph Elmer
12 Charles
12 John

12 Joseph Elmer [Combs]
13 Carl E. Lives in Middletown, [Butler Co.] Ohio.
13 Harry C.
13 Clyde F.
13 Charles C.
13 Leslie Joseph

9 Polly [Combs] and John Baker
10 Isaac Shelby
10 Sythia C. m., William Ewell.
10 Nancy C., m. Jonathan Taylor
10 Cuthbert Bullitt, m. Sallie McCartey.

By Peter Evans, Jr.:
10 John Sidnor, m. Sally Baxter.
10 Marquis C., m. Nancy Christie.

130

10 Dr. Peter, m. Letitia Quisenberry.
10 Susan A., m. Rev. B.W. Kavanaugh.
10 Silas, m. Susan Christie.
10 Fielding A., m. Sinda H. Long.
10 Narcissa B.
10 Oliver Perry, m. first, Nancy Thompson; second Eliz. Fletcher.
10 Sarah B.

9 Cuthbert C. [Combs] and Sallie [Daniel]
10 Matilda
10 Marquis A.
10 Archadial, m. Thos. Allen.
10 Ennis Alexander
10 Dr. John
10 Mary Ann
10 William B., m. Frances Hardin.
10 Sallie Ann
10 Nancy Maria

10 William B. [Combs] and Frances [Hardin]
11 Sarah Frances
11 James E., m. Sarah Chrisman.
11 Julia Frances, m. Wm. H. Chrisman.
11 Milton Cuthbert, m. Maggie Fielder.
11 William W.E.A., m. Mildred E. Fielder.
11 Mary Alice
11 John, M.D.

8 Benjamin [Combs] , son of John (7) and Seth; m. Sarah Richardson.
9 William Richardson, m. Elizabeth, Dau. of Richard Blanton.
9 Marquis C.
9 Capt. Samuel Richardson, m. Theodosia Holder, 1797.
9 Gen. Leslie, m. first, Margaret Trotter; second, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Bishop Thos. Church Brownell.
9 John Harrison, m. Sophia Bullock.
9 Fielding A.,
9 Elizabeth, m. A [a ?] Bostick
9 Marion, m. A [a ?] Price.

131

9 John Harrison [Combs] and Sophia [Bullock] **(6)**
10 Marcus (Marquis), m. Polly Barnes?
10 Wm. Leslie, m. Sarah Ann, dau. of Wm. R. Combs
10 Samuel J.
10 James P.
10 Darius
10 Glenmore, m. Mary Jane, dau. of Elijah Harris.
10 Mary, m. Fielding A. Combs
10 Caroline, m. Jas. B. Combs

10 James P. [Combs]
11 James
11 Thomas
11 William
11 Vinetta
11 Fannie

11 Mabel

10 Glenmore [Combs] and Mary Jane [Harris]
11 Leslie
11 E. Waller
11 Thos. S.
11 Dr. Glenmore, m. Fannie Reid

11 Dr. Glenmore [Combs] and Fannie [Reid]
12 Dr. Waller Glenmore
12 Florence, m. Taylor Ecton.
12 Ethel, m. John Bayless
12 Belle, m. T. Strother Scott

9 Gen. Leslie [Combs] and Margaret [Trotter] (7)
10 Franklin, b. 1824; killed in Louisiana, 1844.
10 Mary, m. Col. Alexander Mitchell.
10 Georgia, m. Col. Wm. A. Warren.
10 Isabella Leslie, m. Col. Sanders D. Bruce
10 Margaret, m. Richard Downing.
10 Howard, m. Mary Lond

By Mary Elizabeth [Brownell]:
10 Elizabeth
10 Leslie, m. Mary C., dau. of Daniel Swigert.
10 Frank Herbert

132

9 Capt. Samuel Richardson [Combs] and Theodosia [Holder]
10 Samuel Richardson, Jr., m. Margaret Van Antwerp (1840). (There may have been other children).

10 Samuel Richardson [Combs] and Margaret [Van Antwerp]
11 Aaron Burr, b. 1842, m. Laura Anderson
11 Frances Heath, b. 1843, m. Dr. Southerland
11 James Lawrence, b. 1846, m. Hannah O'Neil.
11 Marcus Elliott, b. 1849, m. Marietta Dawson
11 Samuel Richardson, m. Katie Alexander
11 Holder Leslie, b. 1855, m. (2d time) Carrie Scobey
11 Mary Salisbury, b. 1857, m. Sylvester York
11 Edwin Scott, b. 1861, m. Luella Worrell

8 Joseph [Combs and Mary], son of John 7 and Seth. (From a Clark Co. Ky. deed)
9 Syth (Cythia, Seth), m. Geo. H. Tolson
9 Polly, m. Nathaniel Williams.
9 Benjamin, m. Margaret Edrington.
9 Harrison, m. Fanny ---- .
9 John M. (Was wife a Fanny?)

9 William [Rousseau Combs] and Sally [Wickliffe] **(8)**
10 Kendrick
10 Seth Rousseau, m. Eliz. Edrington.
10 David Wickliffe, m. Margaret E. dau. of Richard Luckett
10 Bolivar
10 Virginia

10 Seth Rousseau [Combs] and Elizabeth [Edrington]
11 William, m. A [a ?] Botts
11 Laurence Rousseau, m. Mary Rice Jacobs
11 Ella, m. Stark George.

11 Laurence Rousseau [Combs] and Mary [Rice Jacobs]
12 Eliz. Edrington, m. Dr. Chichester T. Peirce.
12 Sadie Muir, m. Dr. M.C. Oldham.
12 Lila Somerfield, m. Oscar B. Chilton.
12 Helen Wickliffe, m. Leland Robinson.
12 Margaret Rousseau, m. T.L. Brown.

11 Ella [Combs] and Stark George
12 Elizabeth

133

12 Ella, m. Charles Colvin.
12 Catesby

12 Elizabeth Edrington [Combs] and Dr. Peirce
13 Elizabeth E.
13 Chichester T.
13 Katherine Moore

8 Ennis [Combs], son of John (7) and Seth [and Margaret Rousseau Combs] **(9)**
9 Nancy Luckett
9 Maj. Seth
9 William Rousseau, m. Sallie Wickliffe (See above, William 9 for his family.)

We return to the seventh generation from the beginning, to list the descendants of Nicholas 7 ("Danger Nick"), son of Mason 6.

7 Nicholas [Combs] and Nancy [Grigsby] **(10)**
8 Nancy (Alicia, Lissie, etc.) m. Rev. Richard Smith.
8 Jeremiah C. ("Chunky Jerry"), m. first, Nancy Sumner; second, Sallie Grigsby. Jeremiah b. 1780-81.
8 Nicholas ("Squire", "Bird-Eye") b. 1792-93) m. Elizabeth ("Betts"), dau. of John Combs.
8 Rebecca, b. 1795-96, m. John Williams 1809.
8 Samuel, m. Nancy, dau. of William Cornett; b.1799-1800(?).

8 Nancy [Combs] and Rev. Richard Smith
9 William, m. Millie, dau. of John Combs.
9 Thomas, m. a Clemons.
9 Nicholas, m. Arta Johnson, sister of Wash.
9 James, m. Rhoda, dau. of Reece Owens.
9 Samuel, m. a Jones
9 Lorenzo Dow ("Anse"), m. a Combs, then a Stacey.
9 Joshua, m. a Holliday.
9 Isaac, m. a Stacey.
9 Kizzie, m. Thos. Ritchie.
9 Patsy (Dinah), m. Hno. C. Campbell.
9 Polly (Mary), m. Zachariah Fugate.
9 Elizabeth, m. Martin Fugate

Back to
Chapter XXI, pp. 118-121

Forward to
Gen Table, Part 2 (pp. 134-144)

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

***The Combes Genealogy...* by Josiah H. Combs**
See Special Copyright Restrictions

Chapter XXII
General Table [Part 2]

Ed. Note: Due to the size of the General Table, it has been divided into four sections:

General Table Part 1: **Pages 122-133**
General Table Part 2: **Pages 134-144** (immediately below)
General Table Part 3: **Pages 145-154**
General Table Part 4: **Pages 155-168**

9 Cynthia, m. John Stacy, "Straight Jim's" son.
9 Nancy, m. first, J.P. Martin; second, George Combs.

9 William [Smith] and Millie [Combs]
10 William ("MED") m. Martha, dau. of Rev. Jordan Ashley.
10 John
10 Richard
10 Alexander
10 Jeremiah (Jake)
10 Thomas
10 Sarah
10 Vina, m. Shadrack Combs [unidentified].
10 Matilda, m. Jehu Cody; Amos Kinser.

10 William "Med" [Smith] and Martha [Ashley]
11 Mary Ann, m. Jas. Madison, son of Jeremiah L. Combs.
11 John Ashley, m. Eliz. Jane, dau. of Jno. Vintson Hagan.
11 Hilliard
11 Barbara
11 Millie
11 Lourania
11 Nancy Jane
11 Granville C.
11 Malvina
11 Lucinda

11 John Ashley [Smith] and Eliz. Jane. [Hagan]
12 Sen. Hilliard Hagan, m. Leodicea (Dicie), dau. of Huram H. and Sarah Francis.
12 Allie, m. James Maggard
12 John Dishman, m. Sarah, dau. of Pat Tignor.

12 Sen. Hilliard Hagan [Smith] and Dicie [Francis]
13 Ruth (died in infancy)

13 Hilliard Hagan (deceased)
13 Leo Dale (dau.)
13 Lois Gay
13 Mariam Vina
13 Dorothy Day
13 Carol Hope
13 Maja Andre

135

13 Sarah Elizabeth (Sally Betty)
13 John Philip A.

10 Matilda [Smith] and Jehu Cody
11 Malvina (Vina), m. James, son of Elisha Breeding.
11 Clementina (Tina), m. Jno. W., son of William L. Combs
11 William Penn, m. first, Matilda, dau. of Elijah Breeding; second, Elizabeth, (Liz), dau. of Enoch Combs.
11 Polly, m. Jno. B. Smith (Major)
11 Hezekiah, m. first, "Coon" (Mary), dau. of Solomon Everage; second, Mary Jane, dau. of Elisha Breeding; third, Rosanna, dau. of Samuel Maggard; fourth, Ellen, dau. of Green Dyer; fifth, Sallie Ann, dau. of Thos. Watts. (Now where-on-earth did this virtuso [virtuoso] in his particular field learn the trade so well?)

By Amos Kinser:
11 Millie, m. Samuel Maggard.
11 Matilda, m. first, John Breeding; second, Wm. Nickels; third, Thos. Watts.
11 John Wesley, m. Callie, dau. of Shade Smith.

Matilda [Smith] 10, had a natural son by Wash(ington) Kelley: Dr. Elihu, m. first, Millie Ison, second, Mattie Petrey.

8 Samuel [Combs], son of Nicholas 7 ("Danger Nick") and Nancy [Cornett]. Lived in Perry and Owsley [KY].
9 Robt., C., m. Eliza (Ella) Combs.
9 William, m. first, Mary Begley; second Mrs. Mary Herndon Burke. **(1)**
9 Wiley, m. Eliz. Jane, dau. of Bonaparte ("Boney") Combs.
9 Daniel Garrett, m. Rachel Turner.
9 Andrew J., m. Elizabeth, step-dau. of Wm. Burke.
9 Nicholas, m. a Bolen. **(2)**
9 Rachel, m. Levi Pennington.
9 Nancy,
9 Mary, m. Elijah R. Begley **(3)**
9 Lucy, m. Jack Edwards.
9 Malinda, m. James Cole.

136

9 Mary [Combs] and E.R. Begley **(3)**
10 Abner C.

10 Orlena, m. a Smith
10 Pharis
10 Samuel C.
10 Malvery
10 Elmer
10 Nannie, m. a Schwartz
10 Lizzie, m. a Newton
10 Judge W.E.

10 Judge W.E. [Begley] Lived in Laurel Co.
11 Mayme B., m. Roscoe C. Robinson
11 Byron B., m. Hazel J. Johnson; [and] Nell Oatts
11 Robert Bruce, m. Vera Jennings
11 Nannie Lena, m. Chas. W. Reynolds
11 Shirley E., m. Martha Benge
11 Ernest Ray, m. Opal Hopper

10 James Jesse [Combs] and Nannie [Brandenburg]
11 Matthew
11 Elsie, m. a Seale
11 Addie, m. a Pendleton **(4)**
11 Allie, m. a Thomas
11 Conley Carlos
11 Earle Bryan, m. Ruth McCollum
11 Clayton (deceased)

11 Earle Bryan [Combs] and Ruth [McCollum]
12 Earle, Jr.
12 Charles
12 Donald

9 Robert C. [Combs] and Eliza [(Ella) Combs]
10 Henry, m. Juda Martin.
10 Jason, m. Nancy Combs; [and] a Maggard.
10 Lacey, m. Bettie Combs
10 Austin, m. Belle Godsey.
10 Nancy, m. William J. Combs, son of Josiah H.
10 Ellen, m. John Campbell; [and] G.R. Cornett.
10 Martha, m. W. Taylor.
10 Robert.

137

9 William [Combs], by first wife, Mary [Letha Ann Begley]: **(3)**
10 Henry B., m. Calista Daniel.
10 Daniel M., m. a Cundiff.
10 Jasper
10 Garrett

By second wife [Mrs. Mary Herndon Burke]:

10 James Jesse, m. Nannie Brandenburg
10 Nancy, m. Arch Hamilton.
10 Samuel P., (Another one?)

9 Wiley [Combs] and Eliz. Jane [Combs]
10 Louisa, m. James Clark.
10 America, m. Buck Combs.
10 Mollie, m. Rev. Hubert.
10 Emily, m. Thos. Hogg; [and] M.S. Crain.
10 Mattie, m. Sewell S. Taulbee.
10 Addie, m. Dr. Jno. S. Redwine.
10 Bonaparte, m. K. Cardwell; [and] Lillie Strong.

9 Daniel Garrett [Combs] and Rachel [Turner]
10 Frances, m. Quint Daniel.
10 Martha, m. Dr. F.M. Thomas.
10 Belle, m. T.E. Johnson.
10 Lucy, m. Rennie Pieratt; [and] Fletcher McGuire.
10 Linnie, m. Walter Seale.
10 Cora (unmarried)
10 John E. (unmarried)

9 Andrew J. [Combs] and Elizabeth [a.k.a. Burke]
10 George B., m. Sadie Martin.
10 Samuel, L., m. Maude Davidson.
10 Mary, m. Felix Sternberg.
10 Martha, m. W.S..Brandenburg.
10 Eva (unmarried)
10 Arch, m. Nannie Smith.
10 Ed., m. Minta Farley.
10 Bertha, m. Jesse McMillion.
10 Dale (*sic*), m. Susie Jackson.
10 Robert, m. Lillian Fields.
10 Carl, m. Effie Fields.

138

10 George B. [Combs], son of Andrew J.[,] and Sadie [Martin]
11 Ruth
11 Elizabeth
11 Thelma
11 G.P.
11 Bert
11 Andrew

10 Mary [Combs] and Felix Sternberg
11 Elwood
11 Randolph
11 Samuel Martin
11 Dorothy

10 Martha [Combs] and W.S. Brandenburg
11 Herbert
11 Dorsey
11 Estill
11 Anne

10 Arch [Combs] and Nannie [Smith]
11 Ruby
11 Orville
11 Arch
11 Thomas

10 Samuel L. [Combs] and Maude [Davidson]
11 Geneva
11 Lola
11 Samuel L.
11 Bonetta
11 Virginia

9 Mary [Combs], dau. of Samuel 8, son of "Danger Nick", and Elijah Begley **(3)**
10 Abner C.
10 Orlena
10 Farris
10 Samuel C.
10 Malvery
10 Emmer (Elmer?).
10 Nannie, m. a Schwartz.

139

10 Lizzie, m. a Newton.
10 Lucy, m. James Morris.
10 Malinda, m. James Cole.
10 Judge W.E.

10 Judge W.E. [Begley]
11 Mayme, m. a Robinson.
11 Byron B.
11 Robert Bruce
11 Lena, m. a Reynolds.
11 Shirley E.
11 Ernest Ray

8 Nicholas ("Bird-Eye") [Combs], son of Nicholas 7, and Elizabeth [Combs]
9 Dicie, m. Hardin, son of Hardin Combs, Sr.
9 Granville [Pearl], m. Melinda Brashear (or Sallie Polly?); [and] Elsie ("Dutch"), dau. of Jesse Combs.
9 Alexander, m. Mary Brashear
9 Sarena, m. William Wooton

9 Nancy, m. Wesley, son of Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") Combs
9 Elvira, m. George Madison (Matt) Crawford
9 Elhanon, m. Harriett Napier
9 Samuel ("Black Sam") m. Elizabeth (Lisa) Combs, dau. of old George. **(5)**
9 Lorenzo Dow, m. Jency Gregory
9 Nicholas, m. Sallie Cornett.
9 Margaret, m. Abijah (Bige) Lewis, father of Lorenzo Dow (Judge Lou) Lewis

9 Alexander [Combs] and Mary [Brashear]
10 Elmira, m. Shelby Combs, and had: Orlena, Joseph
10 Robert, m. Eliza Brashears, and had: Polly (Smith), Emanuel, James.
10 Elizabeth, m. Newton Smith, and had: Polly, Hendricks, Rachel, Dora, Lewis, Thornton, Margaret.
10 Joseph, m. Celia Combs, and had: Sarah, Henry, Asa, Nannie.
10 William (unmarried)
10 Polly Ann, m. Henry Boggs, and had: Samuel, Jesse, Mary, Rebecca
10 Lida, m. Harvey Hensley, and had: Ray, Mahala

10 Margaret, m. Benton Cornett, and had Jenny
10 Benton, m. Susan Combs, and had: Pinia, Elzira, Allen, Oakley, Kendrick, Alexander, Owen
10 Martha (unmarried)
10 Ray, m. Melda Ritchie, and had: Polly, Joshua, Jesse, Bessie, Cassie, Marie, Nancy, Melissa, Bailey **(6)**

9 Nicholas [Combs] and Sallie [Cornett]
10 Kendrick, m. Candesta Combs, Margaret Napier, [and] Virginia Crawford
10 Mary (unmarried)
10 Robert, m. Laura Fletcher; [and] Mary Cornett
10 Nancy, m. Joseph Brewer

9 Samuel ("Black Sam") [Combs] and Elizabeth. [Combs] ([Perry Co., KY] Census of 1850) **(5)**
10 Washington
10 Morgan
10 Nicholas
10 Granville.

8 Jeremiah C. ("Chunky Jerry") [Combs] , son of "Danger Nick" 7. By first wife [Sumner]: **(7)**
9 Moses, m. Lydia, old Geo. Combs' dau.
9 Nicholas, m. Margaret, dau. of "Long Jerry"
9 Andrew, m. Polly Feltner
9 Dr. Jno. S., m. Celia, dau. of "Long Jerry"; [and] Rebecca Maggard Boggs, widow of Abel Boggs.
9 Seth (Sythia, Celia), m. Oscar Godsey. Had 9 children.
9 Elizabeth, m. John Walker.
9 Polly Anna
9 Nancy
9 Dorcas, m. a Davidson

By second wife, Sallie [Grigsby]:
9 Harrison
9 Wade
9 Rita
9 Rennie. ("Chunky" had a natural son, Jeremiah C. or "Tight Jerry", by Matilda, dau. of old George Combs). Jerry's will names Susanna [?].

141

9 Moses [Combs] , and Lydia. [Combs] **(8)**
10 Samuel ("Cedar Head"), m. Sarah Allen.
10 Felix, m. Millie, dau. of Jeremiah 9 ("Long Jerry")?
10 Jeremiah ("Short Jerry"). Others? [Perry Co., KY] Census of 1850 lists also Susanna, William and Diana.

9 Nicholas [Combs] and Margaret [Combs] **(9)**
10 Hyskiah (Hezekiah?)
10 Polly. Others?

9 Andrew [Combs], son of "Chunky Jerry", and Polly [Feltner]
10 Wayne, m. Anne Dobson **(10)**
10 Eliza, m. Jack Hurt
10 Betty, m. Henry Dobson
10 Daniel, m. Nancy Stacey
10 Sythia, m. Ervin (Emery) Smith
10 Simeon, m. Abbie Gayheart
10 Allen, m. Priscilla Dobson
10 Richard, m. Betsy Young
10 Nancy, m. Samp Smith. (Andrew had a base-born son, John Wesley, by Millie, dau. of Jeremiah (9) ("'Long Jerry").

9 Dr. John S. [Combs and Celia Combs]
10 Nicholas, m. Martha, dau. of Granville Combs.
10 Asa, m. Jane Johnson
10 Millie, m. Kendrick Combs; [and] Russell Cornett.

9 Elizabeth (Polly) [Combs] and John Walker
10 Wayne
10 Anne
10 Celia
10 Elizabeth
10 James
10 Jeremiah (Pete)
10 Nancy

9 Jeremiah ("Tight Jerry") [Combs] , m. Judy [Combs] , dau. of John L. 10, son of "Long Jerry" (Jeremiah 9.)
10 John Lorenzo
10 Grant
10 Wood

10 Kelley

142

10 Bentley
10 Alice
10 Tapinocia. Three others.

10 Samuel ("Cedar Head Sam") [Combs] , and Sarah [Allen]
11 Jordon
11 Jason
11 Andrew
11 Felix
11 John S.
11 Lucinda
11 Polly
11 Lydia
11 Susan
11 Sarah
11 Rachel

10 Felix [Combs] and Millie [Combs] **(8)**
11 Samuel
11 Moses
11 Richard
11 Felix

10 Jeremiah ("Short Jerry") [Combs] , m. Polly Feltner.
11 John G., m. Winnie, dau. of Henry Combs; [and] Evaline, dau. of Henry Combs; & 3 times more

11 John G. [Combs]
12 Henry C. (by Winnie)
12 Edmund C. (by Armelda Young Combs)
12 Lawrence (by Armelda Young Combs)
12 John (by Vina Fields Combs)
Henry C. m. Leanna Cadell, and had: Homer C., Maurice, Herschel, Fleet, Henry, Elmer.
Edmund C. married Jessie, dau. of Jesse Tapp, and had: Edmund C., Jr., and Jessie Katherine.

10 Wayne [Combs] , son Andrew 9, son of "Chunky Jerry" 8 [and Dobson]. **(10)**
11 Peggy
11 Polly
11 Andrew
11 Betsy
11 Sythia

143

11 William
11 Jane

11 Nancy
11 Winnie
11 Seburn
11 Henry

10 Elizabeth [Eliza Combs] and Jack Hurt
11 Polly
11 Joseph
11 William
11 Sythia
11 Henry
11 Daniel
11 Lucinda
11 Andrew

10 Betty [Combs] and Henry Dobson
11 James
11 Martha
11 Vira
11 Mary
11 William
11 Thomas
11 Catherine
11 John
11 Nancy

10 Daniel [Combs] and Nancy [Stacey]
11 Nancy Ann
11 Andrew
11 Martha Ellen

10 Sythia [Combs and Ervin (Emery)] Smith
11 Lucinda
11 George
11 Eliza
11 Rebecca
11 Bertha
11 Ed.
11 John D.

144

10 Simeon [Combs] and Abbie [Gayheart]
11 Mort.
11 Andy
11 Alice
11 John
11 Martha

10 Allen [Combs] and Priscilla [Dobson]

11 Betsy, m. Elijah Messer
11 Jack, m. Lydia Pendleton
11 Nancy, m. Joshua Ritchie
11 Andy (unmarried)
11 Polly (unmarried)
11 Susan, m. Benton Combs
11 Brack, m. Mary Dobson
11 Rebecca, m. Joseph Johnson
11 Georgia Ann, m. Asa Combs [unidentified]

10 Richard [Combs] and Betsy [Young]
11 Surrilda
11 Ferdinand
11 Theodore
11 Ira
11 Oma
11 Alice
11 Mary
11 John
11 Parthenia
11 Owen

10 Nancy [Combs] and Samp Smith
11 Basil
11 Martha
11 John D.

10 John Wesley [Combs and Polly Patton]
11 Judge Wiley A.
11 John S.
11 Jeremiah ("Ram Jerry")
11 Millie Ann (died young)

Back to
Gen Table, Part 1 (pp. 122-133)

Forward to
Gen Table, Part 3 (pp. 145-154)

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c**

Research Groupfor the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999 Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

***The Combes Genealogy...* by Josiah H. Combs**
See Special Copyright Restrictions

Chapter XXII
General Table [Part 3]

Ed. Note: Due to the size of the General Table, it has been divided into four sections:

General Table Part 1: **Pages 122-133**
General Table Part 2: **Pages 134-144**
General Table Part 3: **Pages 145-154** (immediately below)
General Table Part 4: **Pages 155-168**

145

We return to the "eight brothers", sons of John 7 and Nancy.

8 Mason [Combs] and Jenny [Richardson]. Lived in Sullivan Co., Tenn., and Perry [Co., KY] **(1)**
9 Nancy, m. Hardin Combs, 1814
9 Willie, (Wilmouth), m. Wm. Combs
9 Tabitha
9 Rebecca, m. John, son of John Combs of the "eight", 1813.
9 Sarah (Sallie), m. Wm. Combs, 1817
9 Washington ("Luke"), m. Sallie Whittaker
9 Preston, m. Nancy ---
9 Tarleton ("Talt"), m. Betty Ison
9 "Grizzler" Clint, m. Eliz. ("Betts"), dau. of old Shade Combs, of Letcher Co. [KY], [and] Louann, dau. of Isaac Baker
9 Napoleon Bonaparte ("Boney"), m. Susan, dau. of Geo. Ison.
9 Massingill ("Mart"), m. Eliz. ("Betts"), dau. of "Long" Jerry Combs; [and?] Polly Kelley.

8 Nicholas [Combs]. Lived in Breathitt and Perry [Cos. KY]. **(2)**
9 Nicholas, Jr.? Lived in Owsley [Co. KY].
9 Jeremiah? m. "Betts" [Combs], dau. of Henry of the "eight".

8 Henry (Harrison) [Combs] , by Rachel [Clements] and Phoebe [Francis]. Lived in Sullivan Co., Tenn., Perry, [Co, KY and] Johnson Co., Ind. **(3)**
9 Matthew, m. Frances (Fanny), dau. of Wm. Brown, 1810.
9 Henry, m. Nancy Ann, dau. of Wm. Brown, 1816.
9 George, m. Nancy, dau. of Richard Smith.
9 James, m. Elizabeth ---
9 Francis (Frank), m. Bettie Oliver; [and m. (2)] Polly Crouch
9 Stephen, m. Frances ---
9 Elizabeth, m. Jeremiah Combs, 1810
9 Polly, m. Downey Stacey
9 Winnie, m. John Miller

8 George [Combs] and Lydia [Herald]. Lived in Perry. **(4)**

9 Biram (Barm), m. Maria Messer
9 Claiborne, m. Sarah ---
9 Lydia, m. Moses, son of "Chunky" Jerry Combs. Matilda, unmarried, but not "neglected". Had "Tight" Jerry [Combs] by

146

"Chunky" Jerry, and George and Hiram by "Grizzler" Clint [Combs]; George [Combs, s/o Matilda] had a Matilda, third wife of old Col. Salyer.

8 Elijah ("Gen." 'Lige) [Combs] and Sarah (Sallie) [Roark]. Lived in Perry [Co, KY]. **(5)**
9 Elijah, m. Polly Ann. dau. of "Long" Jerry Combs.
9 Jesse, m. Polly Bolen
9 (Mary) Polly, m. Maj. John A. Duff
9 Jackson G., m. Martha Crank
9 Louisa, m. Robert Cornett
9 Susan, m. a Mattingly

8 William ("Old Buckery") [Combs] and Nell [Cloud]. **(6)**
9 (Mary) Polly, m. Henry Duncan, in old Lincoln Co. [KY], 1803
9 Margaret, m. Jas. B. Heatherly, in Madison Co. [KY], 1820.
9 Richard. Had William Wallace [Combs] (m. Mary Arnold); William Wallace had Charles Butler [Combs] (m. Nannie Harris): Charles Butler had Robert Wallace [Combs] (m. Beulah Brandenburg); Robert Wallace had Mary Emaline [Combs] (m. Samuel Boone Berryman); Mary Emaline had John Floyd [Berryman] (m. Marilyn Garnett).

8 Biram (Barm) [Combs]. Little known of his family. Had Biram, Jr. and probably a Robert and a Harrison. Lived in Perry [Co, KY], Wayne [Co, KY], and Johnson Co, Indiana. **(7)**

9 Biram, Jr., had: Jackson (Squire Jack), lived on Flax Patch; Louise, died aged 16; Dicie, and probably John (styled John Combs-Couch in the Perry Co. records). John moved to Madison Co., Ark., Others of his children are said to have gone to Ark.

9 Nancy [Combs] and "Long Jerry" [Combs]. (See Jeremiah 9, and Nancy).

9 Washington [Combs] and Sallie [Whittaker] **(8)**
10 Susan, m. Samuel Napier
10 Jane (Sarah Jane), m. Wm. Mason, son of Matthew Combs
10 Margaret (Peggy). Had Pearl, by John Lacey.
10 Jett (S.J.)
10 Vina
10 Minerva, I. P.
Census of 1870 lists Granville.

147

9 Massingill (Mart) [Combs] and Elizabeth ("Betts") [Combs]
10 Washington, m. Merinda Ingram
10 Burk
10 Benjamin

10 Gilbert
10 Clinton
10 Preston
10 Hanbill
10 Bonaparte
10 Catherine
10 Jennie
10 Polly
10 Elizabeth
10 Jane

9 Preston [Combs] and Nancy [---] **(9)**
10 Claiborn, m. Grace Mays
10 Tarleton (Talt)
10 Preston
10 Rinda
10 Christine
10 Syra
10 Joe
10 Mason
10 Andrew

9 Tarleton [Combs] and Bettie [Ison]
10 Ira (Preacher Ira) m. a Burton; [and] a Francis. Children: First marriage: Orvan, Elijah, Talt, Minta, Rebecca Ann, Susan, Eliza Jane, Mary, Docie, Second marriage: Dollie, Allie, Lettia, Will, George, Sam, Eli, Norman.
10 Eli, had Leslie, Gus, Elijah and Green
10 Carlo, m. Peggy, dau. of Wash. Combs; [and] a Hall. Children: Harrison, Sallie, Elizabeth (Bett), Dulcinea, Ella Jane, Catherine.
10 Harrison, m. Cynthia Baker. Children: Wm. Henry, Jno. B., C.R. Lee, Eli, Chas. C., Walter, Malcolm, Harrison, Maggie, Alice, Anna, Laura.
10 Catherine, m. a Cornett.
10 Nancy, m. a Farley
10 Mary Ann, m. a Brashear
10 Ursula, m. an Ison

148

9 Clinton ("Grizzler" Clint) [Combs] and "Betts" [Combs].
10 Martha, m. Jesse Messer
10 Lucinda
10 Susan, m. Madison [Combs], son of Jeremiah L., son of "Long Jerry".
10 Emma, m. A Grigsby
10 Elizabeth ("Betts"), m. Jesse Wooton.
10 John ("Limpy")
10 Edward, m. Martha ---
10 Elihu E. (All of these were Republicans!) [The following] Children by Lou Ann [Baker], all of whom were Democrats!:
10 Nelson
10 Jane

10 William
10 Samp B.
10 D. Y. (David Yancy), m. Mary Brashear; had J. Richmond, Della, Estill, Zola
10 Richmond
10 Jim Pete
10 Mason
10 Ida
10 Coolie
10 Liza

9 Bonaparte (Boney) [Combs] and Susan [Ison]
10 Jane, m. Wiley [Combs], son of Samuel 8
10 Sophia, m. a Treadway
10 Mary, m. Samuel Congleton
10 Raleigh, had two sons and six daughters
10 Messa, m. Henry More
10 Minerva, m. Jim Crabtree
(Census of 1860 lists: Cinthia Ann, Caroline, Mary Ann, Susan, Martha A., Sophia).

9 Jeremiah ("Long Jerry") [Combs], son of John 8. Children listed under Jeremiah 9 and Nancy [Combs].

9 Mason [Combs] and Matilda [Watts]. Living on Middle Fk. Ky. Riv., Breathitt [Co KY], in 1872 **(10)**
10 Sallie
10 Patsy
10 Margaret

149

10 John
10 Enoch
10 Malinda (Lou)
10 Granville, m. Margaret, dau. of Wiley Amburgey; moved to Taney Co, Mo. 1891
10 Levina (Vina)
10 George

9 Shadrach (Shade) [Combs]
10 Shadrach
10 John Wesley, m. Mary Hogg, dau. of James Hogg
10 Hacker (George)
10 Tipton
10 Elizabeth, m. Clint [Combs], old Mason's son.
10 Polly Ann, m. John L., son of "Long Jerry" Combs

9 Millie [Combs] and William [Smith]. Children listed under William 9 and Millie

9 Sallie [Combs] (Dau. of John 8 and Margaret). [and Hundley?] **(11)**
10 Samuel
10 Harvey

10 Thomas. (All named in John's affidavit for pension).

9 Biram [Combs] (son of George 8) and Maria [Messer].
10 Biram
10 Thomas
10 Claiborne
10 Milton
10 Minerva
10 Armina
10 Andrew (Census of 1850 adds Stephen, Lydia, James).

9 Claiborne [Combs] (son of George 8) and Sarah [---]. **(11)**
10 Macey
10 Kenneth
10 Artemisia
10 Tinsley, m. Ellen Godsey
10 James
10 John D.
10 Uriah

150

9 Jesse [Combs] (Son of "Gen." Lige 8) and Polly [Bolen] **(12)**
10 Dr. Jesse, m. Eliz. Lacey
10 Elsie ("Dutch") m. Joe Davidson; Granville Pearl, son of "Bird-Eye" Nick Combs
10 Margaret (Peggy), m. Jas. B. Fitzpatrick
10 Josiah Henry, m. Polly Ann Mattingly
10 Minerva, m. Zke [Zeke, aka Ezekiel?] Brashear
10 Sarah, m. Harvey, son of James Hundley
10 Diana, m. A. C. Godsey
10 Susan, m. John Richmond
10 Nancy, m. William Fields
10 Louisa (Alois), m. "Big" Henry Fields
10 John D., m. Sallie Turner

9 Elijah [Combs], Jr., and Polly Ann [Combs] **(13)**
10 Louisa, m. Zach. Morgan; had Jesse, Elijah, Bud.
10 Sarah, m. Ben D. Davidson; had Joe, Elijah, James.
10 Nancy, m. John Cornett
10 Mary, m. Hiram Combs
10 Polly
10 Minerva (following listed in Census of (1850) [sic].
10 Hiram
10 Elijah
10 John

9 Jackson D. (G.) [Combs] and Martha [Crank]. (Census of 1850) **(14)**
10 Polly
10 Leslie
10 Elizabeth

10 Sarah
10 James
10 Jackson
10 John
10 Cassisu
10 Elijah (not listed in Census)

9 Matthew [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Fannie [Brown] **(15)**
10 Aaron, moved to Kansas.
10 Alfred, m. Peggy, dau. of Nathan Noble
10 Matthew, m. Sallie Williams; moved to Missouri
10 Henry, m. Tempie, dau of Evan Davis; m. three times.

151

10 Richard, m. Polly, dau. of Joseph Bach
10 Rachel, m. Isaac Bach
10 Isaac B., m. Rebecca Swango (secondtime: [sic]) first, Kitty Morton.
10 William Mason, m. Sarah Jane, dau. of Washington Combs
10 Nathan, moved to Fayetteville, Ark.

9 Henry [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Annie. [Brown] (Census of 1850)
10 Wiley
10 Hugh
10 William

9 George [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Nancy. [Smith] (Census of 1850)
10 Frances
10 Matthew
10 James
10 Nicholas, m. Elvira, dau. of Wm. Hayes.
10 Rachel
10 Isaac
10 Lorenzo

9 Stephen [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Frances (Census of 1850)
10 William
10 Jackson
10 Lucinda
10 James
10 Nancy
10 Wilson
10 Hugh

9 Francis [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Elizabeth [Oliver]. (Census of 1850)
10 Matthew
10 Daniel
10 Rachel
10 Franklin

9 James [Combs] (son of Henry 8) and Elizabeth
10 Levi
10 William
10 Edward (Ned). Others? Leviax [sic] had:-John L., Balis, Maria, Ann, Louise, Arline and Malvery.

152

10 Nathan [Combs] (son of Matthew and Fannie) **(16)**
11 Bertha
11 Janie
11 Susie
11 Buck
11 Roland
11 Beauchamp
11 Mont
11 Isaac
11 Washington

Eleventh generation, beginning with great-grandchildren of John 8

10 John Lorenzo [Combs] and Polly Ann [Combs]
11 Shadrach ("Blinky Shade"), m. Polly Ann Cornett
11 Judy, m. "Tight Jerry", son of "Chunky Jerry".
11 Susan, m. Bunt, son of Elijah Fuller; later, a Combs/ [sic].
11 Others, Census of 1850 adds Polly and John.

10 Jeremiah Lorenzo [Combs] and Sarah (Sallie) **(17)**
11 Jackson, m. Polly Ann Young; [and] Lucy Combs
11 Andrew (Andy), m. Nancy Francis
11 Madison, m. Susan, dau. of old Clint; [and] Mary Ann Smith
11 Wm. Riley, m. Sarah Francis
11 Sabrina, m. Watson Caudill
11 Paulina (Perlina), m. John Combs; [and] Shade Smith
11 Nancy, m. William Franklin
11 George Washington, m. Delphia, dau. of G. W. Johnson
11 Mary, m. Remines Combs
11 Tilden ("Big"), m. a Godsey, dau. of John. Census of 1850 lists also: Price, Jas. (Madison?) William.

10 William Lorenzo [Combs] and Margaret (Peggy). See William 10 and Margaret

10 Sarah (Sallie) [Combs], m. "One-Eyed" Shade, son of old Simon Stacey.
11 John
11 James
11 Simon (father of James D.)
11 Shade
11 Benjamin
11 Leah, m. Sam Mullins

153

11 Elizabeth, m. Jack Smith
11 Nancy, m. Enoch Combs, son of Mason 9
11 Polly, m. Jasper Mullins

10 Polly Ann [Combs] and Elijah [Combs, Jr.]. See Elijah 9.

10 Willie [Combs] and John (son of Wm. Smith)
11 Jerry, m. Vina Collins
11 William ("Blinky Bill"), m. a Jent
11 Manford, m. a Jent
11 Richard, m. a Combs
11 Benjamin

10 Margaret (Peggy) [Combs] and Nicholas Combs (Census of 1850)
11 Cythia
11 Elizabeth
11 David
11 Jeremiah
11 Nancy

10 Wesley [Combs] and Nancy
11 Nicholas
11 Millie
11 Dicie
11 Granville

10 Nicholas [Combs] and Eliza [Williams]
11 William
11 Elijah
11 Jeremiah
11 Newberry
11 Martha
11 John M.

10 Celia [Combs] and John S. [Combs] See Dr. John S. 9

10 Jenny [Combs] and Vit Fuller
11 Sallie
11 Betts
11 Jeff

10 Wesley [Combs] and Nancy (Census of 1850)
11 Margaret
11 Granville

154

11 Elizabeth

11 Millie

10 John Wesley [Combs] (old Shade 9's son) [and Mary Hogg]
11 "Black" Shade, m. Eliz. Logan
11 John, m. Martha Hall. No children.
11 Silas, m. Sylvia ("Sip") Ox Ison.
11 Henry, m. Carrie, dau. of Geo. Washington Combs.
11 Elizabeth, m. John Breeding
11 Mary, m. Jordan Smith
11 Martha, m. John Hill
11 Sarah, m. Harve Breeding
11 Wesley, m. Polly Hogg [sic]
11 Millie, m. Harrison Banks
11 Dicie
(Census of 1850, for Letcher County [KY], lists a Wesley Combs, 35 years old, wife, Mary, with following children and their ages:

11 John, 9
11 Elizabeth, 7
11 Shadrach, 6
11 James, 4

10 Shade [Combs] (old Shade 9's son) b. 1812, d. 1891. His five wives included Judy Eliz, Jenkins, Sally Maggard, Sarah Adams (?), and Margaret Kelley.
11 Granville, b. 1840, m. Margaret Amburey **(10)**
11 George, A., b. 1842, m. Millie Maggard
11 William Riley, b. 1844, m. Margaret Caudill.
11 Shadrach, b. 1845, m. Mary Ann Adams
11 Margaret Peggy, b. 1846, m. Wm. R. Brown
11 Betty Bessie, b. 1847, m. Stephen Brown
11 Dianah, b. 1849, m. Greene Combs
11 Sally, b. 1850, m. Granville B. [P.?] Combs
11 General
11 Edw.
11 Louisa
11 Minnie
11 Hiram

10 Enoch [Combs] (son of Mason, son of John 8) and Nancy
11 Elizabeth, m. W. P. Cody.
11 Matilda. Others?

Back to
Gen Table, Part 2 (pp. 134-144)

Forward to
Gen Table, Part 4 (pp. 155-168)

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

Chapter XXII
General Table [Part 4]

Ed. Note: Due to the size of the General Table, it has been divided into four sections:

General Table Part 1: **Pages 122-133**
General Table Part 2: **Pages 134-144**
General Table Part 3: **Pages 145-154**
General Table Part 4: **Pages 155-168** (immediately below)

155

10 Granville [Combs] (son of Mason, son of John 8) and Margaret [Amburgey] (1)
- 11 Ambrose, m. Rosie Hunt
- 11 Enoch. (Moved to Idaho); m. Judy Stamper
- 11 John Riley, m. Ida Clark
- 11 Diana, m. Thomas O'Neal
- 11 Vina, m. S. P. Day
- 11 Robert. (Granville moved to Taney Co., Mo.) Robert m. Ettie Pierce.

10 William [Smith] and Martha. Already listed.

10 Matilda [Smith] and Jehu Cody. Already listed.

10 Elizabeth [Combs] (dau. of old Clint) and Jesse Wooton
- 11 Elijah Combs
- 11 Rufus
- 11 Chancellor ("Chance")
- 11 David
- 11 Lou Ann
- 11 Nancy
- 11 Corsie
- 11 Willie

Eleventh-generation. Some great-grandchildren of Henry (Harrison) Combs 8, one of the "eight". Grandchildren of Matthew.

10 Nicholas (son of Matthew) and Amanda.
- 11 Rev. William B. ("Billy Bunk"), m. Sarah, dau. of James Miller.
- 11 Christine
- 11 Thomas
- 11 Frank? Be[atrice ?] second wife. Others?

10 Aaron [Combs] (son of Matthew). Had a boy and a girl.

10 Alfred [Combs] and Peggie
11 Polly, m. Andy Allen; [and] William Noble
11 Nancy, m. a McIntosh
11 Henderson, m, Winnie Allen.
11 Shade, m. Nancy Davidson; Sarah Strong; Lucinda Day
11 Jeremiah
11 Racel [Rachel ?], m. Geo. Allen
11 Delilah, m. Ira Allen

156

11 Isaac B., m. Mollie Allen; [and] Armina Haynes
11 Mary Ann, m. Sam Allen; [and] Claiborne Fugate
11 Paulina, m. John Allen
11 Delania (Delane?), ("Dock"), m. Matilda Duff
11 Alfred ("Tea"), m. America Noble

10 Matthew [Combs], Jr. and Sallie [Williams?]. Had three daughters and a son.

10 Henry [Combs] and Tempie [Davis]
11 James W.
11 Dulcinea, m. Wm. Noble; [and] Robt. Rose
11 Stephen Sewell, m. Mary Rose; Lizzie Ann Swango; [and] Nancy Catherine Amyx.
11 Larkin
11 Jane, m. Green Taulbee
11 Alfred, m. Esther Horton; [and] Alice McClellan
11 Asbury
11 William

By Polly, second wife, dau. of Ben Grigsby
11 Isaac ("Shooting Ike")
11 Winnie, m. John Combs; later, John M. [married?] Evaline, Winnie's sister.
11 Benj. Matthew
11 Edward, m. Armina Barnett
11 Angeline, m. Reece Young.
11 Evaline. (Henry was married a third time, to Jeff Johnson's widow, dau. of Abe Swango).

10 Richard [Combs] and Polly [Bach]
11 Sarah, m. John Bach ("Glad John")
11 Aaron, m. Lydia Fugate
11 Parmelia, m. Hardin Smith
11 Nancy, m. George Sexton
11 Mary Ann, m. Clint, son of David Hagins
11 Rachel
11 Louisa, m. William Fields
11 Emily, m. William, son of Daniel Craft
11 Dicie, m. Thos. Patrick

10 William Mason [Combs] and Sarah Jane [Combs]
11 Elmira, m. Rev. James Henry Hager

11 Elvira, m. Jerry Little. Elmira and Elvira were twins.

157

11 Wm. Henry Breckinridge (Breck, "Wild Hog"), m. Susan, dau. of "Red Ned" Strong.
11 Leander Buchanan (Buck), m. America, dau. of Wylie Combs
11 Isaac Washington Morgan Beauregard, m. second time, a Miller. (This youth survived and prospered, in spite of his name. He was over six feet tall, and they called him "Ike", for short. He holds the blue ribbon prize for long given names among the Combses).
11 Nathan Lee, m., second time, a Hatton.
11 Margaret Evaline ("Sis"), m. Charles Cardwell
11 James Goodlow, m. Maggie, dau. of Thos. Strong.
11 Sarah Jane, m. Edwin Cardwell; Dr. H. L. Rader
11 Mary Miranda Eliz. m. Samp Smith.

10 Isaac B. [Combs] and Rebecca [Swango] (2)
11 Aaron Thrasher, m. Pocahontas, dau. of Henry Duff.
11 John Will, went to Texas.
11 Bob Lee, went to Texas
11 Rachel, m. D. D. Landsaw; moved to Chandler, Okla.
11 Lou, m. Brack Little.

By Kitty [Morton]: Greenberry, William, Sarah, Maggie, Lizzie, Ottie, Helen, Lula.

10 Josiah H. [Combs] (son of Jesse, son of "Gen" 'Lige) and Polly Ann [Mattingly]
11 William J. m. Nancy, dau. of Robt. Combs, son of "Danger's" Samuel.
11 Susan, (Sue) m. Joseph Eversole, son of Maj. Jno. Eversole
11 Sarah m. Elijah Combs Morgan
11 Martha, m. Ira J. Davidson
11 Mary Ellen, m. James, son of D. Y. Lyttle.

Twelfth generation. Some great-great-grandchildren of John 8, of the "eight".

11 "Blinkey Shade" [Combs] (son of John L. 10, son of "Long" Jerry) and Polly Ann [Cornett]
12 Joe
12 John Lorenzo, m. Lizzie, dau. of Hezekiah Cody
12 Orlena, m. Rob. Morgan
12 Katherine

158

12 George "Bear"
12 Goodloe
12 Lucille

11 Judy [Combs] (Jno. L's dau.) and "Tight Jerry" [Combs].

11 Jackson [Combs] (son of Jeremiah L.) and Polly Ann [Young]
12 Sarah
12 Oma

12 Reece
12 Armelda
12 Anderson
12 Isabel
12 Riley
12 Fielding. Others?

By Lucy [Combs]:
12 Spencer
12 Green
12 Mrs. J. S. Amburgey

11 Andrew [Combs] (Andy, son of Jeremiah L.) and Nancy [Francis]
12 Samuel
12 Watson
12 Cullen
12 Riley
12 Simeon
12 Andrew
12 Melvin
12 Madison
12 Alvin

11 Madison [Combs] (son of Jeremiah L.) and Susan [Combs] (3)
12 Millie, m. Noah Jent
12 Riley, m. Sarah Hale
12 Jerry, m. Mary Ann Smith
12 John Harlan, m. Liza Moore
12 Martha, m. Lige Jent
12 Nancy, m. John Jent
12 Lucinda, m. a Blair
12 Pauline, m. William Stacey

By Mary Ann [Smith]:
12 Tilden

159

12 Arminta.
12 Julia

11 [William] Riley [Combs] and Sarah [Francis]
12 Rev. Watson, m. Dicie Pigmon
12 Sabrina, m. Joe Ritchie
12 William, m. Rusha Combs
12 Samuel
12 Shade

11 Sabrina [Combs] and Watson Caudill
12 Mrs. Benj. Holbrooks

12 Riley, m. a Gibson
12 Polly Ann, m. John Francis

11 Paulina (Perlina) [Combs] and John Combs
12 Flora, m. Frank Martin

Paulina and Shade Smith:
12 Ceann, m. Cullen Francis
12 John D., m. Betty, dau. of Wm. Smith
12 Jerry, m. Luna, dau. of John Maddin
12 Ida, m. John J. Amburgey

11 Geo. Washington [Combs] and Delphia [Johnson]
12 Carrie, m. Henry Combs
12 Thompson, m. dau. of Gabe Hudson
12 Simeon
12 Carlas

11 Mary [Combs] and Remines Combs
12 Riley
12 Pearl. Others?

11 "Big" Tilden [Combs]
12 Jack
12 'Lonzo
12 John. Others.

11 Geo. Washington [Combs] (son of William L.) and Sarah [Sumner]
12 Samuel J.
12 Brackson ("Dock")
12 John C.
12 Taylor C.

160

12 Sarah
12 Candesta (Desta)
12 Peggie
12 Nannie
12 Rankin C.
12 Bettie
12 Meredith (Merida, "Bud")
12 James C.
12 Chloe. Two more died in infancy.

11 Samuel [Combs] and Christine [Silas]
12 Margaret
12 Arminda
12 Rhoda
12 Bertha

12 Ella
12 Clerinda (by Diana Collins), m. Taylor [C.], son of Geo. Washington Combs.

11 Green A. [Combs] and Diana [Combs]
12 Fernando (Nando) R.
12 Dora
12 Dr. Spencer
12 Sarah
12 Margaret
12 Betty
12 William
12 George
12 Diana

11 Spencer P. [Combs] and Rhoda [Cornett]
12 Isabelle, m. A. J. Sturgill
12 Margaret, m. Gideon Ison
12 Nancy Adeline, m. Calloway Napier
12 Robert Fulton, m. Hattie Sturgill
12 Townsel, m. Octavia, dau. of "Bringe" Allen
12 Mallie, m. Andrew Hutson
12 Bertha (died at birth)
12 Stella, m. Wm. Mattingly
12 C. Rexford (died at age of 9 days)
12 Stanley Augustus, m. Jane Smith

161

12 Clifton Allen, m. Edith Collins
12 Loretta (died at age of four years)

11 Granville Pearl [Combs] and Sarah [Combs]
12 Ida
12 Mattie
12 Harlan. And Marion C., by Diana Collins

11 John W. [Combs] and Clementina [Cody]. Already listed.

11 William D. [Combs] and Jenny [Peck]. Had a son, Walter [by Betty Feltner?]. Had a dau. Golda, by Rebecca Brown.

11 Diana [Combs] and Wm. McIntyre
12 Richmond
12 Lucinda
12 Alexander
12 Melda
12 Arinda
12 Green
12 Susan
12 Benjamin

12 Peggie
12 Victoria

11 Martha Ann [Combs] and Robt. Sumner
12 Dr. Jason C.
12 Margaret ("Lady"), m. Buck Ashley
12 Dulcinea
12 June
12 Finley
12 William (Billie)
12 Sallie Ann
12 John White
12 Ella Jane
12 Jackson
12 Sisco
12 Ora (Sis)

11 Isabel [Combs] and William Hammons
12 Spencer
12 Dulcinea
12 Isabel

162

12 Lula, m. a Lake
12 John
12 Etta
12 Margaret
12 Millie
12 Enolie (Ennie Lee?)
12 Robin

11 Clerinda [Combs] and Squire Whitaker
12 Lucinda, m. Elijah Hicks
12 Harriet
12 Angeline
12 Leslie
12 Benton
12 James D.
12 Tina
12 Alamander
12 John P.
12 Mattie
12 Elijah
12 William
12 Peggie

11 Dulcinea [Combs] and A.J. Kelley
12 Rhoda, m. Dr. M.F. Kelley
12 Sarah Jane

12 Isabelle
12 Margaret
12 George
12 Thomas
12 Andrew J.
12 Ira J.
12 Lucinda

11 "Black" Shade [Combs] (son of Jno. Wesley, son of old Shade, son of John 8); and Elizabeth [Logan] (4)
12 Blaine
12 Van Buren
12 Ella, m. John Fugate
12 Henry
12 Burn

163

12 Charlie
12 Ida, m. Martin Wexley

11 Silas [Combs] and Sylvia [Ison]
12 Mrs. Wm. Cornett
12 Mrs. Neal Cornett
12 Mrs. Bill Combs
12 Mrs. Ed. Jones
12 Mrs. Victor Smith
12 Elijah

11 Henry [Combs] and Carrie [Combs]
12 Dewey
12 Alphonso
12 Carrie, m. Ben Martin
12 Maude
12 Grace

11 Elizabeth [Combs] and John Breeding
12 Mrs. Babe Ison
12 Mrs. Jas. Collins
12 Mrs. W.R. Polly
12 Mrs. Harrison Banks

11 John Wesley [Combs]
12 James
12 Stephen
12 Bradley Others.

11 Mary [Combs] and Jordan Smith
12 Benton, m. Bethana, dau of Hilliard Smith
12 Matilda, m. Jno. W. Mullins

12 Barbara, m. Robert, son of Jack Combs
12 Thomas, m. Vina Belle Smith
12 Frank, m. Larcena Smith
12 Alex. And a daughter.

Continuing in twelfth generation, with the descendants of Henry Combs 8.

11 Elmira [Combs] (dau. of Wm. Mason Combs 10, son of Matthew 9) and Rev. Jas. Henry Hager
12 Rev. Samuel Eugene Hager, m. Georgie Anna Dashiell
12 Warren Stewart Hager

164

11 Stephen Sewell [Combs] (son of Henry, son of Matthew) and Mary [Rose] (5)
12 Sarah Alice, m. Henry F. Pieratt
12 Annabelle (unmarried)
12 Courtney F., m. Pauline Mauritz
12 Henry Harrison, m. Sallie Ann Tutt
12 Stephen Sewell (died young)

11 Alfred [Combs] (son of Matthew) and Esther [Horton]
12 Thomas A., m. Viola Downs, and had: Ethel; Maye, m. T. N. Duff, [and] W. W. Morrison. No children.
12 William H.
12 I. Newton, m. Mattie Smith, and had: I. N., Jr.; Wm A.
12 John F.
12 Stephen Sewell
12 Claude
12 James H., m. Edna Rubel, and had Nancy and Esther

11 Rev. William B. ("Billy Bunk") [Combs], son of Nicholas, son of George, son of Henry 8) and Sarah [Miller]
12 Henry, b. 1882
12 Thomas, b. 1883
12 Samuel, b. 1888
12 John, b. 1890
12 Nannie, b. 1892
12 Robert, b. 1896
12 Pearl Spencer, b. 1898
12 Asher
12 Mabel, b. 1902, m. a Smith
12 Ova, b. 1904
12 Hager, b. 1907

Some descendants of "Gen." Lige [Combs].

11 Mary Ellen [Combs] (dau. of Judge Josiah H.) and James Lyttle
12 Bertha, m. Hugh Bryant; [and] H. C. Jett
12 George W., m. Mahala, dau. of Drew Combs
12 Roscoe C., d. 1911

11 Susan [Combs] (dau. of Judge Josiah H.) and Joseph C. Eversole
12 William Cassius, m. Bessie, dau. of Jonah Ison.
12 John B., m. Ella, dau. of Jerry Walker
12 Dr. Chester A., m. Annie, dau. of George Combs

165

12 Harry C., m. Della, dau. of D.Y. Combs
12 Clara ("Pet"), m. Manon, son of Eli Cornett

11 William J. [Combs] (son of Judge Josiah H.) and Nancy [Combs]
12 Josiah H.
12 Martha ("Sis")
12 William Curtis
12 Mollie

Some members of the thirteenth generation, descending from the eight brothers.

12 Sarah Alice [Combs] and Henry F. Pieratt
13 Harold Combs, m. Mabel Tudor
13 Mary Ellen, m. Holmes S. Todd
13 Thomas Sewell, m. Mary Doty
13 Henry Bruce, m. Florine McCall

12 Ballard French [Combs] and Arminta [Perkins]
13 Ballard Feltcher, m. Mary, dau. of Leo Bernard Gaeke
13 John G. Leroy, m. Ilene, dau. of J.J. and Ziphora Fyffe.
13 Arthur Lamar (died young)
13 Paul Churchill, m. Mildred, dau. of Jesse P. and Nell Witt Turpin.

12 James Monroe [Combs] and Lula [Adkins]
13 Fay, m. Bartee, son of Wm. Estep
13 George Denny, m. Orbie, dau. of Roach Gayheart
13 Evelyn, m. Basil L. Click
13 Dora Madeline, m. Forest, son of James Gentry
13 John W., m. Blanche, dau. of Rube Bailey
13 Charles, m. Lovena, dau. of Marion Slone

12 Alafair [Combs] and Edwin Daniel
13 Zena Dare
13 Frank Edwin
13 John
13 Robert Lansing
13 Richard (died young)

12 Ira J. [Combs] and first wife, Octavia Whitaker
13 Alma

166

By Myrtle [Combs]
13 Norris Keith, m. Loretta, dau. of Michael Sheridan [Publisher of this book and Nephew of the author]
13 Peggy (died young)

12 Anthony Burnam [Combs] and Hazel [Gardner]
13 Cleon Kilmer
13 Gardner
13 Vyvyan

12 George Denny [Combs] and Iva [Daniel]
13 George Denny
13 Peggy
13 Margery
13 James
13 Colette

Grandchildren of Granville (son of Mason, son of John 8), in the twelfth generation.

11 Ambrose [Combs] and Rosie [Hunt]
12 Cleo, m. Tessie Henderson
12 Lola, m. Lewis Maggard. Ambrose m. a second time, to Allie Farr, and had
12 Granville
12 Lloyd

11 Enoch [Combs] and Judy
12 Lucinda, m. Allen Kenner
12 Cullen
12 Louisa, m. Thomas Strahan
12 Lydia, m. W.A. Burnett
12 Riley
12 Ira
12 Violet
12 Lillie
12 Mary, m. Jack Nelson

11 John Riley [Combs] and Ida [Clark]
12 Granville, m. Lattie Throps
12 Virgie, m. Joe Slone
12 Elzy, m. Minnie McVey
12 Ethyl, m. Susie Dennis
12 Shadrach (Shade), m. Laura Maggard

12 Clara, m. Albert Pierce
12 Rosie, m. Emery Parrell
12 Sylvia, m. Chester Kiethley
12 Goldie, m. James Maggard

12 Dovia, m. White Yeary
12 Garland, m. Blanche Pettit
12 Riley, m. Arkie Todd
12 Richard, m. Norma Garner
12 Ruby, m. Benj. McDaniel

11 Diana [Combs] and Thomas O'Neal
12 Adah, m. Alfred Maggard
12 Judah, m. Albert Maggard
12 Ambrose, m. Thelma Burkhart
12 Sarah, m. Troy Maggard
12 Lula, m. Cleo Walker
12 Henry, m. Rachel Spindle
12 Boyd, m. Anna May Boylin
12 Lenville, m. Goldie Holcomb
12 Lonnie, m. Farley Day
12 Murrill, m. Robert Day'
12 Mary, m. Paul Mourey

11 Vina [Combs] and S.P. Day
12 Roy, m. Allie Humphrey
12 Dorothy, m. Irvin Maggard

11 Robert [Combs] and Ettie [Pierce]
12 Thurman, m. Hazel Dennis
12 Lelah, m. Russell Todd
12 Vina, m. Troy Johnson
12 Fern, m. Lloyd Hodges
12 Eudell, m. Blanche Whittaker
12 Betty, m. Eugene Maggard
12 Robert (Bobby)

12 Isabelle [Combs], m. A.J. Sturgill
13 Bascom, m. Ruby
13 Jamae, m. J. D. Amburgy [Amburgey ?], m. Jack Butler
13 Chalmers, m. Evelyn
13 Jeannetta, m. Melvin Ritchie

168

12 Margaret [Combs], m. Gideon Ison
13 Claude Bernard, m. Stasha
13 Dana
13 Gideon
13 Hester, m. Virgil Marcum
13 William
13 Eugene

12 Nancy Adeline [Combs], m. Calloway Napier
13 Calloway, m. Mayne

13 Virginia, m. William Fuhr
13 Spencer, m. Jo
13 Patrick

12 Townsel [Combs], m. Octavia Allen
13 Townsel Allen, m. Duna Verich
13 Carl Lamar, m. Marie
13 Thomas Spencer, m. Aileen Hayes
13 Eugene, m. Bennie M. Caudill

12 Robert [Combs], m. Hattie Sturgill
13 Gena, m. Lance Hethcox
13 Marlitt, m. Lorna Thacker
13 Clyde Maurice
13 Charles
13 Erna, m. J. Henderson
13 Bobby Sue, m. T.E. Campbell

12 Stella [Combs], m. William Mattingly
13 Geraldine, m. A. T. Holsclaw
13 Billie Rhoda, m. Joseph Richards

12 Clifton [Combs], m. Edith Collins
13 Priscilla Jo

12 Mallie [Combs], m. Andrew Hutson
13 Charles, m. Hope
13 Sarah Rhoda, m. J. Reynolds

Back to
Gen Table, Part 3 (pp. 145-154)

Return to
Chapter XXIII, pp. 169-183

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group**for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.

Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group..
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

[169]

Chapter XXIII

Philology Remote Origins

Most cognomens, sur- or family names mean something. The majority of them derive or descend from common names or nouns. The name COMBS (see various spellings later) belongs to this group. In this study, therefore, I propose to consider the origin and development of the name COMBS, first as a common name, then as a place name, before I embark upon the arduous task of genealogical considerations. Such a Gargantuan task requires much dallying in the domain of philology and semantics. I confess at the outset that my labors in this respect have not been all-comprehensive, due, first, to the fact that the name COMBS is one of the mightiest in the study of philology and genealogy; second, that, as a common name, its remote origins lie hidden in a number of the Aryan or Indo-European languages, in Asia and Europe. Often and on, during the past thirty years, I have consorted with comparative philology, and with its blood-cousin, semantics in an effort to arrive at the source of the matter. The ardous [arduous] nature of the job, then, will become apparent at once.

From the viewpoint of comparison and neology, the task is slippery and evasive, full of pitfalls and false leads. One may easily find himself stalking an *ignis fatuus*, or heeding the Circean call of a deceptive Echo. Conscious of these temptations, I have tried to separate true etymology from "folk-etymology," to avoid jumping at conclusions merely because such-and-such "resembles" or "looks like" such-and-such. Likewise, I have avoided hypothetical conclusions, as far as possible.

Before building up my constructive, linguistic thesis, it is neces-

170

sary to resort to a little destructive logic, touching on the origin of COMBS. I regret to say that the methods of some of my correspondents over the United States have not been scientific. Among such theories I note: the Persian *Kum*, a sun goddess. Now, Persian is one of the Aryan languages, and *Kum* may bear some remote relationship to *kumb'a*, a Sanscript [Sanskrit] word which will be discussed later. The assumption is that Kum was a valley *goddess*, that she was born in a valley, or that she lived in a valley. (We shall see, later, that *kumb'a*, under the process of semantics, or change, becomes *valley*.) The trouble with this theory is that, in the days of the good Kum, *kumb'a* did not mean valley; at least, the sacred and literary writings of the ancient Hindus do not record such a meaning for it. It is true that Kum is also a town in Persia (Iran), and that it is situated in a *valley*; all lovers of a once famous brand cigarettes may be interested to know that the tomb of Fatima (favorite daughter of Mohammed) is in Kum.

Kuma is another word that has been suggested. It can be dismissed briefly as being a river in Russian Caucasia. The resemblance seems to be only co-incidental. The name is probably more or less ancient, and, like *Kum*, has no *b*. The few Slavonic words that I have found related to *kumb'a* have a *b* in them.

The Chinese *Komei*, and Japanese *Kumari*: Chinese and Japanese have little or no relationship with

the Indo-European languages, and these words may be discarded without argument. Likewise, the East Indian *Komabis*. Such other names as the Sicilian *comani*, the Roman (Latin) Cumae, and the old Irish, or Celtic Coamb and Kyme also break down under the microscope of philology, since they possess no linguistic relationship with the various forms of *kumba's*, *comb(e)*, etcetera [sic].

One of my correspondents made the startling discovery of an old Roman coin in England, on one side of which are the letters COM. She concluded from this that "King COM(bs?)" was one of the early British kings, during the Roman occupation. Now, the early Britons did not use coins as a medium of exchange, and Britian [Britain] had no kings under the Romans. "COM" is simply an abbreviation of the name of Commodus, one of the Roman emperors of the second century. It is not necessary to mention various other fanciful, linguistic flights.

I now proceed to my constructive thesis, one which I hope to be able to establish conclusively. Any attempt to establish the exact source and antiquity of the word from which COMBS derives would be a rash one, indeed. I have said above that "the remote origins lie

171

hidden in a number of the Aryan or Indo-European languages." I mean, here, of course, the *first* use of the word. Of one thing we may be certain: that the prototype of COMBS belongs to the Indo-European languages; that is, as far as we can determine from printed records, and from the various dialects. Before proceeding with our study, we may as well rule out of court the word *comb* (for the hair), and the French *combe*, a ridge, or hill - since these words descend from Sanscrit *gambha*, a tooth. The French word derives from Celtic *comb*, which also meant *dyke* and *wave*.

LINGUISTIC GROUPS AND LANGUAGES

Since our study takes us back thirty-five hundred to forty-five hundred years, I mention briefly the language groups and languages which I have had to consider. All these belong to what are commonly termed the Aryan, or Indo-European languages.

SANSCRIT. The name is sometimes applied to the whole sacred and ancient language of India, to the Vedic writings, etc. Such writings date back to around fifteen hundred years B.C. Its locale was largely in northern and western India. It is probably the oldest of all the Aryan languages, since the race that spoke it extended farther eastward into Asia than any of the others. Records of its sacred literature are also older than any which we possess among the other Aryan languages. As we shall see later, our linguistic point of departure begins with the language.

CELTIC. This is also a dead language, dating back around twenty-seven hundred years. Its boundaries cannot be definitely fixed, but roughly, it was spoken in various dialects from the western European littoral, including the British Isles, through central Europe, and probably into Asia. Its present-day descendants comprise Breton, Welsh, Scottish, Irish, Gaelic, Manx, Cornish.

GREEK and LATIN.

The TEUTONIC or GERMANIC group: English, German, Dutch, Danish, Norwegian, Swedish.

The ROMANCE group: French, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, Roumanian [Rumanian].

The SLAVONIC group: Russian, Polish, Czech (Bohemian), JugoSlavic [YugoSlavic] (Serb),

Bulgarian.

In Asia, aside from Sanscrit: Persian (Iranian), Armenian, and probably some dialects in northern and western India. I make no

172

mention of hundreds of dialects belonging to the various languages mentioned above.

"COMBING THE MATTER THROUGH"

SANSCRIT. On the title page of this book there is a strange jumble of characters. Disentangled and transcribed into modern English spelling, they spell: *kumb'a* (or *kumbha*). This is the word the ancient Hindus used (fifteen hundred to twenty-five hundred years B.C.) for urn, pot, vase, trough, and grain measure. They seem to have applied it to *anything hollowed out*. "Anything hollowed out" - that is the phrase which we shall have to keep in mind during the rest of the discussion; it is the crux of our thesis. For, as far as the records go, *kumb'a* is more ancient than any other similar or related word of similar meaning in any other of the Aryan languages. Franz Bopp, in his *Comparative Glossary of Sanscrit*, gives the following definitions of the word: (a) *vas aquarium, urna*; (b) *modii frumentarii genus*; (c*) tumor in superiore parse frontis elephanti*. The third definition, a bump, a tumor, has survived only infrequently, as we shall see later. Boisacq, in his *Dictionnaire etymologique de la langue grecque*, lists the Sanscrit word *kumb'a* (acute accent over the u) [*kúmb'a*], with the meaning of a *sorte de coiffure* de *femme*; it is probably the same word as *kumb'a*, and, by extension, a "lump," or "bump" of hair. Kumb'a survives today, in the name of a city in India, *Kumbhakonam*, or *Comba*conum. The name is very ancient, since it was the capital of the Chola race, one of the oldest of the Hindu dynasties. Oddly enough, *Komba* is the god of Babinga pygmies, in the heart of French Equatorial Africa. The relationship, if any, between this Aryan-looking word and the Sanscrit *kumba*, and other Indo-European cognates, is uncertain.

GREEK. Ancient, or Attic Greek makes extensive use of the cognates or derivatives of *kumb'a*. Most of them carry the meaning of something hollowed out. And so we have: *kumbe*, meaning the hollow of a vessel, a drinking vessel, cup, bowl; boat; knapsack, wallet. *Kumbe* also means the head, hence a kind of bird, perhaps the tumbler-pigeon. (Above definitions follow Liddell and Scott's Greek Dictionary).

LATIN. The derivatives of *kumb'a*, or *kumbe* are not numerous in classic Latin. I have found only one: *cumba* (or *cymba*), meaning skiff boat. In this sense it is famous as the small boat or skiff in which

173

Charon rowed the souls of the dead across the River Styx, in Latin mythology. Listen to Vergil [variant of *Virgil*], in the *Aeneid*, Book VI, lines 302-3:

"Ipse ratem conto subigit velisque ministrat et ferruginea subvectat corpora *cumba*."
(He, himself, ((that is, Charon)) by means of a pole and sails directs the craft, and transports the bodies in a dusky boat.")

And so, it may be said that the squalid ferryman, Charon, rowed the spirits of the departed across the Styx in a *COMBS* (cumba).

CELTIC. Here we assume an ancient, original, hypothetical *kumba*, or something very similar to it, meaning (little) valley. The hypothesis is strong, since so many derivatives and closely related words are

found in the various Celtic dialects, ancient and modern. They are dispersed over a large part of Europe, as we shall see. To be sure, they do not always mean *valley*, but they do mean a hollowed out receptacle. If our hypothesis is correct, *kumba* assumes great importance, since it is in the Celtic tongues that this word (or its later counterparts) begins to designate a *valley* - the meaning of *comb*, *combe*, etc. in later Celtic and English. And what is a valley but something *hollowed out*, through which a stream flows, or a low land between hills? We must constantly keep in mind the ancient Sanscrit meaning of *kumba*.

As far as we know, *kumb'a* did not mean dale, or vale (better translations of *comb* than *valley*), although it did mean, usually, something hollowed out. It can easily be imagined that the earliest, crudest skiffs used in crossing streams were large, hollowed out tree trunks, similar to those still used in some parts of the world, and called canoes in the author's part of the country.

1. Gaulish (Gallic). This tongue was practically dead by the fifth century, A.D. Few survivals of its vocabulary are on record. But it has left us *cumba*, meaning cup, vase, and little barque. Professor Albert Dauzat, in his learned *Noms de famille de France*, comments on the "gaulois *cumba*, vallée sèche," in the Midi (South) of France. The meaning of the word *sèche* (dry) is not clear here. Monsieur Dauzat says further that such diminutives (as family names) as Combette and Comet are found in Gascony. Lacombe is also listed.

2. Breton. This dialect is confined almost exclusively to Brittany today. It is sometimes referred to as Armoric. Its contributions to our study are important, since Breton is one of the few remaining Celtic dialects still spoken. It gives us: *komm*, a trough; and *komb*, *kombant*,

174

koumbant, all meaning a dale, or vale. This is apparently one of the earliest instances of a derivative of *kumb'a* meaning valley, in any of the Celtic dialects. There is a later, Low Breton *comb*, meaning little valley.

3. Cornish. Survivals of it are heard today as dialect, in Cornwall, southwestern England. Here we find a more modern *cum*, meaning dale, dingle. Ewen, in his *A Dictionary of Surnames in the British Isles*, notes the old Cornish "pen y *cum* gwic", from whence the modern English corruption, in Devonshire, "Penny-comequick.". It means the head of the little valley, or creek.

4. Irish. The only example which I have discovered here is cumar, a dale; also *cum*, a cup, vase.

5. Welsh. The present-day representative is *cum* (or cwm), meaning dale, vale. I shall discuss it later, in place-names. Along with Cornish *cum*, it looks back toward earlier forms spelled with *b*. The modern "*cwm* bychan" means "little combe", or "valley". *Cwm* is sometimes heard even today, with the sense of a circular geological formation (a sort of basin?). Compare this meaning with that of *comb*, a cell, in honeycomb. Some scholars in onomastic science have made much of *cwm* as the origin of *Comb(s)*. Again, it is only the Welsh, or older Celtic form of kumba, comb(e), etc.

PERSIAN. *Xumba*, a pot, or any hollowed-out receptacle, appears in Zend, an ancient Persian dialect. Modern Persian offers *xum(b)*, a pot, jug. In all probability this word, or both of these words, presuppose an earlier Indo-Iranian *kbumbha*.

WAKHI. A dialect of Pamir (south central Asia), which submits *kubun*, a wooden drinking cup. This dialect is not supposed to belong to the Aryan family, but the inhabitants, many of them, live close enough to northern India to bear at least a remote relationship with the Hundus [Hindus?] and their

ancient Sanscrit.

THE SLAVONIC GROUP. An examination into the various dialects of the languages of this group would doubtless reveal a large number of words related to or derived from *kumb'a*. In Russian there are a number of words, meaning crest (hump), and *kub*, or *kubk*, and *kubok*, a cup. Polish reveals *kubek*, a cup. An entirely new meaning shows up in Czech (Bohemian) *kumbálek* sent to me by Professor Micek, of the University of Texas. Professor Micek says it means a small room. This is apparently a derivative of *kumb'a*, and after all, in a sense, a "hollowed out" place. I never heard the word among the Czechs in Czechoslovakia, and assume that it is dialect.

175

THE TEUTONIC GROUP. This is a very extensive group, and, including its dialects, ancient and modern, offers more examples, by far, in the study which we are making, than any other group. A certain amount of "over-lapping" and repetition may seem apparent, after we shall have considered the Romance Group; since much in these two groups is, in its earlier stages, Celtic, which we have already considered. The literary remains of Gothic (the foundation of all Teutonic linguistics) offer no examples for our study. But undoubtedly a number of words listed in this group are of Gothic origin, if I may use the term; which may be another way of saying that they are Celtic? Professor Johann J. Hinrichs, himself formerly from Schleswig-Holstein (bordering Denmark), tells me that he has heard *kum* (or *kom*) meaning cup, bucket, etc., among the peasants in that part of Germany; since that is right in the old Gothic world, it smacks of Gothic. But it may be Low German, Frisian, or what will you?

1. Norwegian. Hump, mound, hillock, is the only example I have found here. It is, of course, a survival of our old Sanscrit *kumb'a*.

2. Dutch. Here I record *kom*, a bowl, and *homp*, hump.

3. German. In the various German dialects I shall make use of such abbreviations as: OT (Old Teutonic), OHG (Old High German), MHG (Middle High German), HG (High, or Modern German), and LG (Low German).

OT. Here we find a more or less ancient *kumbo*, and *kummo*, meaning a measure, small vessel, tub, cistern, cup, vat.

LG. The representatives are *kumb*, and *kum*, meaning a vessel, round, deep basin, trough, bowl, etc. Also *kump*.

OHG and MHG. The forms are numerous, and I pass on to HG, or Modern German. A number of forms confront us, with the usual meaning of hollowed out receptacles: *Coom*, *kump*, *kumme*, *kumpf*, *kumm*, *coeme*, *koome*, *coome*, *coumb*, *cum*, *kim*. One also finds in modern German *humpe*, a descendant of *kumb'a* but meaning *hump*. It is singular, that, as far as my research has carried me, none of the derivatives of *kumb'a* have come to mean (little) valley, dale, vale or dingle, in either the Slavonic or the Teutonic Group, on the continent. Such a meaning is reserved largely for French and English.

4. English. Here we must consider Old English, Middle English, Early English, and Modern English. It is a long and an intriguing story, the growth and development of the descendants of the parent term *kumb'á* in the British Isles; for it leads right up, through many

176

stages, to the family name COMBS. (The story is similar in France, Spain and Italy, but certainly less extensive and less complex).

It is amusing to hear certain members of the tribe of COMBS, all over these United States, asserting that the name is Welsh, Irish, or Scottish. Beyond the shadow of any linguistic doubt, it is thoroughly, completely and overwhelmingly English, in its *present form*; I shall demonstrate this, beyond all cavil.

In Old English *cumb* (hollow, small valley) occurs in the charters in descriptions of local boundaries, in the south of England. But, for some reason or another, the word (with its varied spellings) does not appear meaning *valley* in Middle and Early English literature; but this does not argue that it did not have that meaning at the time. There is record of its use (usually that of a hollowed out receptacle, also valley), since the eighth century. In literature it reappears in the second half of the sixteenth century.

Long ago the descendants of *kumb'a* which meant and mean a small, hollowed receptacle, also small boat, skiff, dropped most of these meanings in the British Isles. But there is an obsolete English *combe*, or *cumb*, meaning a hollow vessel, bowl, cup, etc. The Old English spellings seem to be *cumb*, *comb*, and *camb*, and mean small valley, or hollow. The Middle English spellings are mostly *coomb*, *combe*, *coombe*, and *coome*; and *comb*, *coom*, and *komb*, as in Chaucer and Mandeville. There is also an obsolete (?) *combe*, etc., meaning a brewing vat, also a measure of four bushels. But I have never heard the word used as such in England.

ENTER COMB(E), A VALLEY

We are still in the British Isles. At this point, as far as English is concerned, we may as well discard all definitions of *comb* save that of valley; I mean, the *comb* descending from Sanscrit *kumb'a* not those words deriving from Sanscrit "gambhas", a tooth. We cannot determine the exact time at which *comb* came to mean valley, or hollow in English; but since it appears in Old English documents relating to land boundaries, it must have been early, for the Old English period extended from the fifth century to about the year 1100, roughly speaking. The fifth century was the century of the incursions of the Teutonic tribes (Angles, Saxons and Jutes) into England from the Continent. But it is unlikely that these Anglo-Saxon tribes brought along with them the meaning of *valley* for *comb* when they shoved off

177

from the shores of the Continent; for, as stated above, the word never seems to have had that meaning among any of the Continental Teutonic dialects. Since *comb* is Celtic, it is more than likely that it was in common use in the British Isles long before the invasion of the Anglo-Saxons. Nor does the French word *combe* (valley), used since early times, owe anything to any Germanic tribe, for similar reasons. As far as the records go, the use of *comb* for valley may be said to begin with the eighth century; that is, in England. But the usage is doubtless much older than that.

A situation in Low, Medieval or Vulgar Latin worries me: the word *cumba* or *comba* appears, meaning valley. (That is identical with the Classic Latin word already mentioned, in Vergil). We also find *cumbus*, etc., meaning a hollow vessel, basin, trough, bowl, etc. In Classic Latin literature no such meanings seem to exist. It may be that these two words were common in popular or provincial Latin, or that they were borrowed from the Italic dialects, which have much in common with Celtic. This use of *cumba* for valley is the only one I have found on the Continent, outside France. In the records of the abbey of Sauxillanges (Puy-de-Dôme department, south central France) *Cumbas* appears as a place-name in the tenth century, for *La Combe*, a village or community no longer extant. As such, the Latin plural is

difficult to explain. *Comb* means a small valley, dale, dingle, vale, or hollow, in general, all over England; in Wales, *cwm* (*cum*), and in Ireland, *cumar*. Comb is especially common in southwestern England, in Devonshire, and in Cornwall. Very often it means a small valley between two hills, whose stream empties into the sea. It is not common in Ireland and Scotland. A few literary references will illustrate the use of the word as a valley:

"The dark cock bayed above the *coomb*,
Throned 'mid the wavy fringe of gold."
- [James] Hogg, in *Queen's Worke* (1813).

Matthew Arnold, in *Poems, Youth of Nature*: "Far to the south the heath still blows in the Quantock *coombs*". [Alfred, Lord] Tennyson, in *Gareth and Lynette*: "Anon they pass a narrow *comb*...." [William] Wordsworth, in *Excursion*: "We dropped with pleasure, into sylvan *combs*."

It is now time to look at the Romance languages and dialects, and

178

I turn in that direction, where we shall see that *valley* as a meaning will reappear.

THE ROMANCE GROUP. Here the survivals of *kumb'a* are also ancient, since, for the most part, they are largely Celtic in origin. With very few exceptions, they mean a valley of some sort. In French and its dialects, that is practically the sole meaning. The French *combe* meaning a ridge, must not be confused with the same word meaning valley, since, as I have remarked elsewhere, it derives from the Sanscrit *gambha*, a tooth.

1. Old French. Here a *combe* is quite common, nearly always meaning a little valley, or a basin, or low place surrounded by hills. Today, one speaks of the *combes* du Jura, or the vales of the Jura Mountains [boundary extending between France and Switzerland]; and the dwellers in these *combes* are sometimes called "*combiers*." In Burgundy [variant of Burgogne region of France] one also hears *comme*. *Combe* appears not infrequently in Old and Early French literature, and on down into the eighteenth century. A few references will suffice: *Garin le Loheram*: "Li os chevauche par tertres et par *combes*" (The bone rides through hills and vales). *Girart de Ross*: "Qui estoit â l'iglise assise en une *combe*" (Who was at the church seated in a crypt). Here the meaning is that of a hollowed out place, or crypt, a rare meaning in French; but compare cata*comb* (Greek *kata*, down, plus *kumbe*, a hollow, cavity, etc.) The French is of course *catacombe*. [Georges de] Buffon, the great naturalist of the eighteenth century writes: "Dans ces espèces de plaines au-dessous des montagnes, il se trouvent des terrains enfoncés, des vallons secs et froids qu'on appelle des *combes*." (In these sorts of plains below the mountains there are deep places, little dry and cold valleys which are called combes). It is necessary to make two observations here: *vallon* means a little valley, and *combe* may also mean a basin. But Buffon means little valleys, since he uses the modern French *vallons*. [Jean Jacques] Rousseau, in the same century, says, somewhere: "Dans une *combe* à vingt pas, j'aperçois une manufacture de bas." (In a valley, twenty paces away, I perceive a hosiery factory).

In Provençal (southeastern France) we find *comba*, valley. The spelling would indicate Italian dialectic influence, since we find the same word in the Piedmont country, and possibly elsewhere in Italy; but I am not sure. The Low Latin *cumba* has been mentioned above, and this looks suspicious.

I believe that some form of the Provencial *comba* is heard among the French Catalonians along the Eastern Pyrenees, but of this I am not certain. Forms of the word appear on the other side of the

179

Pyranees, in Catalonia, northeastern Spain. But we shall have to note the difference in meaning. In the southwestern Alps, in Switzerland, a German *Komben*, meaning little valleys, comes to light. (The singular form çis *Kombe*). I have not commented on this form under the Germanic dialects, for the reason that it seems to be purely a borrowing from the French. As far as I know, it has not penetrated into the German mainland.

2. Modern French. In its ascent to modern French, *combe* has undergone practically no change, either in spelling or meaning. Yet, in modern Provençal comb appears, but not frequently, meaning little valley. The spelling is due doubtless to the influence of standard French, with omission of final e, which is usually pronounced in Provençal. I have already offered some quotations from modern French literature, illustrating the use of *combe* as a valley. As a place-name it has never made the headway in France that it has in the British Isles. Yet, here and there it appears as such: there is a circular valley in Burgundy called the *Combe* a la Vielle; also a *Combe* aux fées (Fairies' Hollow), less than two miles from Dyön; in Franche-Comté there is a place known as the "ferme et Cascades des *Combes*." The *combe* de Clavoillon is situated northwest of Beaune, in Burgundy. There is the town of Grand' *Combe* in the Département of Gard. The contributions of France to the family name will follow later.

Italian. In Italian dialect *comba* appears; this may be identical with the Piedmontese *conba*. Both of these may be forms of the Low Latin *cumba*, already connotating [connoting] a valley; or they may be of Celtic provenance. In the province of Como, in northern Italy, gomba is heard. Maximilien- Paul-Emile] Littre, in his great French dictionary [*Dictionnaire de la langue francaise*], says that *combe* is found in a Latin text of the seventh century as a geographical name. He fails to give the source. If this is true (presumably the location is in France), here we have what is possibly the earliest recorded reference to the word as a place-name.

Spanish. Some etymological meandering is necessary in our study of Spanish and its dialects. The meanings of *comb*, etc. which I have listed and discussed up to this point are totally lacking in the Iberian Peninsula, as far as I have been able to discover. But this does not mean that no [any] derivatives of *kumb'a*, *cumba*, etc. do not exist here. In Spanish we find not only nouns as derivatives, but also verbs and adjectives - all of which goes one or two better all the other languages which we have discussed.

In general, *comba* means, in Spanish, a curve, bend, curvature,

180

convexity; *combés* means circuit, circumference, or waist of a ship. *Combo* means bent, or curved; *combar*, to bend. One sees here a close relationship between all these words and the Greek *kumbe*, and Latin *cumba* - by assimilation of the concavity of a barque, cup, bowl, etc. with something bent, curved, concave, etc. In Catalan we find *combes*, identical with the Spanish *combes* in meaning. It is probably borrowed from Spanish. Curiously enough, *comba* also means a children's game of skipping rope among Spanish children. Here again we may see the "curvature" of the rope.

Portuguese. Examples are rare here. I have found only *convés,* identical with *combés.*

PLACE-NAMES

In the study of place-names we are confined to France and the British Isles. One or two have already

been listed for France; there are probably more. But it is the British Isles that concern us here, and England in particular. We have seen that *comb(e)*, etc. as common nouns designating objects, or things, never got themselves firmly fixed in standard English and French, but remained semi-dialectic. But as place-names and family names they become firmly entrenched. It is to this latter consideration that I now turn.

From the prevalence of place-names using *comb(e)*, *cum* etc. over England and Wales (and in Scotland, to some extent), it is evident that their meaning as valley, or hollow, was extensive, at least among the folk. In Wales and in Scotland the overwhelming preference is *Cum*. For some inexplicable, linguistic reason, probably in the Celtic age, our Celtic Welshmen and sturdy Scots went back to the ancient *u* of k*u*mb'a, and dropped the *b*. And to *Cum* they stick. The varied spellings of the place names will be illustrated by the examples given. But *Cum* in place-names occurs also in England, as the following quatrain from an old Cumberland poet will illustrate:

"There's *Cum*whitton, Cumwhinton, Cumranton,
..Cumrangan, Cumcrew and Cumcatch,
And mony mair Cums i'/ the County,
..But nin wi' Cumdivock can match."

But any one can see that this is the work of a Scottish poet, who, after all, makes reference to some county in Scotland, perhaps. Cumberlandshire is in northwestern England, bordering Scotland.

181

When and where does *Comb(e)* first appear as a place-name? That date cannot be definitely fixed. We stumble upon it occasionally before the Norman Conquest (1066); but here it doubtless often, or usually means a castle, manor house, or estate, named from its location, in a small valley, or at the mouth of a hollow. There were not many cities and towns in the medieval age, and castles, chateaux, manor houses and estates were named.

We learn, from the *Cronologica Augustinsis* that, more than one thousand years ago Edward Combs (known in history as King Edward the Elder, and son of Alfred the Great), in his "Carta Eduardi de *Cumbe*," granted land to Gregory. (We shall see that *u*, and *ou*, and later *oo* are sometimes used instead of *o*). Now, to be sure, this was before surnames become common in England, and the king, Edward, was recording his name, in this particular instance, as "Edward of *Cumb*", the estate. His reign ended in 924. Later, in the Sarum Charters, we find Gregory de Cumbe, in 990; this is probably the same terra de Cumbe, later known as Combe, located in South Pool, Colerage Hundred, in Devonshire [DEV, EN]. The *e* in Cumbe, this early in history, before the Norman Conquest (and subsequent French influence), looks suspicious; I opine that the clerk, writing the document in Latin, placed the word Cumb in the third declension, thus adding an *e*, in the ablative case following the preposition *de*. *U* instead of *o* in the word was not uncommon in Devon, and we shall meet the spelling, or the pronunciation, later, in the family name. The spelling, with *u*, and *ou* continues here and there, often and on, for three centuries, and extends outside Devonshire. In Devonshire today one may note *Combe* Tracey, and the parish of *Combe* St. Nicholas, in Somersetshire [SOM, EN].

In the same century (the tenth) the records reveal Pyn*combe*, in Haytor or Colerage Hundred, Devon. Now, *Cumb* and *Pyncombe* are without doubt much more ancient than this century; for earlier names of the latter were Estotecoma, Stedcombe, and Combe Pyne. In Devonshire along [alone] there are eighty-two farmsteads, or hamlets called Coombe, in addition to twenty-three others in which Coombe, or some form of it, is used, either with prefix or suffix.

But in Wales the place-names are probably more ancient; since they have undergone less change due to lack of invasions from the Continent, thus preserving their ancient Celtic flavor. Cymro (a Welshman) may be derived from *Cum*, *cwm*; a "man of the valley". In the parish of Llanrotal [Llanrothal] we have the following development of the

182

name of a manor: Cumdu, Cumod, Cumgoy, Cum Mere, Cum Manes, Com Manor (or "The Come"), and finally, in English, Combe Manor. The location is in Herefordshire, now in England, and whose western border lies alongside Wales.

Cum Hir is now an abbey, on the River Ithon, in Wales. Other place-names in Wales are: Cumavon (Glamorganshire), Cumbychan, Cumdauddur (Radnorshire), Cumdare, Cumaman and Cumbach (Glamorganshire), Cum Glas, Cumgors, Cumparce, Cumllynfell, Cum Llinan. The use of the word as a more or less rounded, bowl-shaped hollow or valley inclosed [enclosed] on all sides but one by steep and in some cases perpendicular cliffs (*Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia*) is also limited to a part of Ireland, especially to county Kerry; where the combs are numerous and of great size, many of them containing lakes. Its old Gaelic or Celtic significance is here manifest.

PREFIXES AND SUFFIXES. Before proceeding with place-names, I remark upon the position of *Comb(e)*, *Cum*, etc. in the names. We have already seen that in the early English names, it may stand alone as a name. As in the Welsh names, above, it may be used as a prefix, although it is sometimes separated, as in Cum Glas, Cum Llinan, etc. In later English usage it is usually a suffix, such as Pyncombe, Haccombe, etc., etc.; but the rule is not constant. The Celtic Scots seem to prefer it as a prefix, and we have Cumnock, and others. Yet, there is the Scottish White Comb. In Devonshire, alone, it is said that the name appears at least seventy times as a suffix, as in Ilfracombe, Nettlecombe, etc. Compare such modern family names as *Whitcomb*, *Lipscomb*, *Holcomb*, and others.

I must go back a little, to bring up our study. It appears that, after the Norman Conquest, a number of demesnes, or landed estates took the name of *Combe*. After the Conquest the French *e* usually is added, but *Cumba* and *Cumbe* are also found. It seems that one of the principal demesnes of Edward the Elder, Cumb, passed on down to one of his descendants, King Harold, and that it was this king's seat. After Hastings it went over to William the Conqueror, thence to William fitz Norman de la Mare (son of a prominent Norman nobleman), who was the founder of one of the COMBS families in England. The Conqueror granted Combe Manor to Otho. But the list of Combes over central, southern and southwestern England after the Conquest is extensive, and I shall not discuss them. They are tied up with a number of prominent Combs families. In the Domesday Book (1085-'86) Hundridus de Insula (Humphrey de l'Isle) was lord of Cas-

183

tle Combe. In one of [Walter] Scott's novels, Ralph Avenel forfeits some Combes. Castle Combe, in Wiltshire [EN] was founded by Walter de Dunstanville, and held by Reginald de Dunstanville, known as the Baron of Castle Combe.

Other English place-names: Combemartin, Sadelcombe Parish (Susses), Castle Combe (Wiltshire), Moulds Combe, Combe St. Nicholas, Withycombe, Timbercombe, Combe Hill, Combes Tor, Combe Abbey, and: places held or controlled by Ralf de Pomari de Combe, in the eleventh century: Stedcombe, Selcoma, Vicecomes, Hesmalcombe, Smallacombe, Bichcombe, Combe Temple, Uffcolme, Ilfracombe.

In *Sherlock Holmes*, "The Hound of the Baskervilles," there is Coombe Tracey, a community. To continue: Wallacombe, Cumba, Comba, Combe Fishacre, Ashcombe, Thorncombe, Saccombe, Harcombe, Batancumb, or Batcombe, Brancescumb (Branscombe), Eastcumb (Eastcombe), Sealtcumb (Salcombe), Wincelcumb (Winchcombe), Edgecombe, Luscombe, Lipscombe, Biddescombe, Hanscombe, Compton for Combton ("Combs Town") is a possibility; Welcombe, Woolacombe Sulcombe, Babbacombe Bay, all in Devon; Widcombe and Wiveliscombe, in Somerset.

And so, in order to prove my thesis, I have pulled aside the veil and peered back into four thousand years of linguistic history. I believe that my contention has been established: that COMBS looks back to Sanscrit *kumb'a*, and to a similar Celtic form, as its prototype; also, that, as far as the present day cognomen or family name is concerned, the meaning is "little valley" or "hollow". Only a pseudo-philologist will claim that it belongs to antiquity as a family name, or even that, in the British Isles, it had any extensive use as such prior to the Norman Conquest. My remarks on family names, in the Introduction, help to bear all this out. Up to this point my study has been of a comparative nature; I shall continue that *modus operandi*, applying it to genealogical considerations. In addition to the British Isles, I shall invade Italy, France, Spain and Germany.

Back to	Forward to
Gen. Table, Part 4 (pp. 155-168)	Chapter XXIV, pp. 184-190

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

[184]

Chapter XXIV

"Combs of the Valley"

Old World Families

When one considers the extensive use of Combs in place-names, and when the origin of family names is understood, it becomes evident that the family, or families, of COMBS became numerous at an early date, especially in France and the British Isles. It is also no assumption to say that these early families were prominent in matters of Church and State, and otherwise, as many in the list to follow, in this chapter, will indicate. I go across the Channel, first, to the Continent.

ITALY. I do not know whether or not the family is numerous in Italy. At least one family of the name is well known down in the "boot": I refer to Emilio Comba (1839-1904), who was a writer, and a professor in the Instituto Valdese, at Florence.

SPAIN. I have no record of the family in Spain; but an old Spanish yarn would indicate that the family is known in the Iberian Peninsula: "Fue a matricularse en la antigua Universidad de Alcalá un estudiante de la Alcarria.

-?Como se llama Vd.? -le preguntó el secretario.
-Juan Bautista Combé, -dijo el estudiante.
-?Viene Vd. a ensenarme ortografiá, señor novicio? ?Cómo se llama Vd. ?
-Bautista Combé
-No sea impertinente; yo sé que Bautista se escribe con *b*.

!Quiero el apellido!" ("One day a student from Alcarria came to matriculate at the old University of Alcalá. 'What is your name'?

185

....the registrar asked him. 'John the Baptist Combé,' said the student. 'Look here, Mr. Freshman, do you come here to teach me how to spell? What's your name?' 'Baptist Combé. . . . .'
'Now don't get impertinent; I know that Baptist begins with a *B*. What is the name?'"

The point of the story is that *Combé* (pronounced (*Comb-ay*) is very similar in pronunciation to *con b* (pronounced *cone-bay*), which means "with b." Incidentally, the Alcarria was the old province of Cervantes, and is now a part of the modern Guadalajara. One of my correspondents insists that *Gomez* is a form of the name in Spain; I don't think the philological basis is sound here, since Gomez lacks the *b*, so common to the Romance forms. The name turns up in the Philippine Islands in the form of Combes (two

syllables), where it is undoubtedly of Spanish origin.

GERMANY. There is almost nothing to report from Germany. I list Kooms, which I have heard is found in Germany. If the family does exist there, a form of the name without *b* would be logical, since the Germanic dialects dropped the *b* long ago, from the common nouns *kumb*, *kumbo*, etc. In 1928 one John R. Comes died in Morrilton, Arkansas. Father Schwab conducted the funeral services. One of Comes' daughters married a Beschemer, and one of his stepdaughters married a Vogler. It is evident that this Comes was of German ancestry; he probably had Anglicised his name.

FRANCE. As a cognomen, the name is old in France, perhaps older than in the British Isles, since family names began in France before they did in the British Isles. Here the name is almost always spelled *Combes*, and the family is found from the Pyrenees to the English Channel. As already stated, we know that certain French noblemen were granted castles, manors and estates by William the Conqueror - estates named Combe. These gentlemen thus became the founders of some of the Combs families in England; which means that certain descendants of the families in England (and in the New World) are of French origin. They are not necessarily all related.

Prominent-French families of the name live in Languedoc and Franche-Comté, in Geneva, and one named Des Combes, in Lausanne. A few of the prominent names follow: Combe, Marie-Madeleine de Cyz de, born in Leyden, Holland, died in Paris, 1692; founded the communauté des Filles du Bon Pasteur, for fallen girls. Combes, Dounous (1758-1820), philosopher and politician; wrote several books; authority on Plato; a Revolutionist in 1789; member of

the famous Council of Five Hundred.

Combes, Michel (1787-1837), a colonel in Napoleon's armies. Combes, Charles Pierre-Mathieu (1802-1872), engineer, professor in School of Mines, Paris, member and president of the French Academy (Sciences). Combes, Edmond, (1812-1894), traveler and explorer. Combes, François (1816-1890) professor in various colleges; wrote four or five books on history and diplomacy. Combes, Justin Louis Emile (1883-1921), President of the Council of Ministers (Premier), 1903; anti-clericalist, and instrumental in separating Church and State in France. A diminutive form of the name is found in Combelle, Jean-Antoine- François (1774-1813), a general under Napoleon, and who lost his life in the Battle of Dresden. It will be noticed that the particle, *de*, is still used by some of the French families; it was, of course, originally a sign of nobility, or, at least, that the family possessed landed estates. We shall watch its development in England.

ENGLAND: The adoption of surnames did not happen all of a sudden in the British Isles, nor in Europe, in general, for that matter. That is, after the fall of the Roman Empire. (See Introduction). The habit in England may be said to have begun in the time of William the Conqueror, being thus imported from France. There are but few, if any, instances of it in England prior to his time. The few cases mentioned (see Place-Names) before the Conqueror were used as a matter of convenience, largely to avoid confusion among given names, also to indicate that the families possessed estates. Certainly, Eduardus de Cumbe (Edward the Elder) was not known as "Mr. Combs," as "one of the Combses," or as "His Majesty Combs." Nor were any of the holders of Combe manors, etc., during the reign of the Conqueror, and for some time afterward, known or called by the family names as we now know them.

The word *Comes* appears in documents during the reign of the Conqueror, and later. It appears at least thirty-five times in the Doomsday Book (Index Nominum Personarum, Libri vocati Exon'

Domesday, p. 606), beginning with such names as: Comes Alanus, Comes Albericus, and so on. Comes in this case has sometimes been mistaken for a family name. Let's see what is wrong with this assumption: firstly, either English or French would require a *b* in the name, even this early; secondly, *s* does not occur in the family name, in English, this early; thirdly, in the list of thirty-five names, the spelling of the name is identical; fourthly, surnames had made no

187

headway late in the eleventh century; fifthly, the language of the Doomsday Book is Latin, the official language of documents of the time; sixthly, *Comes*, therefore, in this instance means simply Earl (also a follower, or companion). The pronunciation is *Co-mes*, in two syllables.

Still another reference looks more convincing, but it breaks down for similar reasons. I quote from an old charter in Quimperle (Brittany) [Bretagne, FR], dated 1069: "Cujus rei testes sunt Houel Comes et uxor eius Hadevis," etc. ("The witnesses to this instrument are Earl Houel and his wife, Hadevis.")

I quote one more case of mistaken identity. It is said sometimes that certain Combses were in the army of the freebooter, William the Conqueror, at the Battle of Hastings (1066). Now, this medievel, Norman hijacker, to commemorate his victory, founded Battle Abbey (in the small town of Battle, near Hastings [eastern Sussex - old kingdom of Wessex]), in 1067. About three centuries later, some enthusiastic Benedictine monk took it upon himself to compile a list of the families whose descendants made the foray with William. This document is known as the Battle Abbey Roll. The Roll is in all probability a huge piece of fiction, much of it, whose only purpose was, at the time, to fire the imagination of certain pretentious families, thereby enriching the coffers of the Abbey. Incidentally, the name of a *Coumbe* appears in the Roll; by the fourteenth century Combses had become more or less numerous. Our only interest in this form of the name is the spelling, which would indicate that even that early there were variations in the pronunciation of the name; the spelling here is of course a variation of *Cumbe*, which spelling and pronunciation vied with *Combe* for at least three hundred years after the Conquest. I shall have more to say about spelling and pronunciation later.

While generalizing among these early families, I return to *Comes*. Although the early use of this word signified Earl, yet it became the spelling of the family name in a few cases. As such it is of course pronounced as one syllable, as are all other forms of Combs. In a list of Northumberland [most northerly county in EN] worthies in the twelfth century we find the name of one Jones de Comes; the name is apparently a family name here. In the same list is one Guido Comes de Warr, in which instance Comes is probably not a family name. Finally, we may safely dismiss the followers of William the Conqueror and the Doomsday Book in our study. This is a cruel blow, I know, for some of the more pretentious members of my clan; not that Combses were not with the Con-

188

queror - only, we do not know; not that numerous Combses are not listed in the Doomsday Book - only, for the sake of brevity, their names are not listed in full, only as Comes (Earl) Haroldus (Harold), etc., the names of their estates, chateaux, manors, etc., being omitted.

I must mention what we may call certain "prepositional descriptions" used with the name Combs in the early and later records. *De* has been seen time and again, above. Before the Conqueror it was doubtless the Latin preposition, *from*, as in Eduardus *de* Cumbe. But after the Conqueror, and the advent of Norman French, it becomes the French *de* (pronounced *duh*), meaning about the same thing, and which, in French, is a sign of nobility. Since *Combe* is feminine in French, certain Combs families of earlier times

in England preceded the name with *de la*, as in John de la Combe. These particles, or prepositional descriptions persisted for a long time, because family names were slow to become established. But the French influence, politically and linguistically, waned after three centuries, and, by the sixteenth century, *de* and *la* had passed out.

In the fourteenth century we begin to notice such place designations as *ate* (at) *cumbe* (in Kent), *atte combe* (Devonshire), etc. As we have already noticed in place-names, certain prefixes were often attached to names. The same development occurs in some family names, and we find Lipscomb, Whitcomb, and so on. And there is the old Scottish (Celtic) patronymic, McCombs. By the mid-sixteenth century we begin to meet *a-* and *o* - , as in John a-Combs, John o-Combs. *A-* is a clipped form of *at*, and *o-* for *of*, which has replaced the French *de*; but h [??] particles do not outlast this century.

The spelling of the name, and a word about pronunciation may now be considered. I have already accounted for the French origin of the *e* in the various spellings of the name. An excrescent *s* appears in the name at an early date. We find one William de Combes, a citizen of London, as early as 1302; and John Coombes, also of London, in 1400; the records would no doubt show others. But the tendency was, for a long time, to write the name without *s*. The habit was borrowed from the French, who always, especially in the late centuries, write the name with *s*. Etymologically, it has no business in the name. *S* has slipped into a number of family names in English. As far as I know, prominent English families now usually spell their name Combe, as will be seen from the list which will follow a little later.

At the present time there appear to be at least three pronuncia-

189

tions of the name among Englishmen and Americans, as far as I know: Comb(e), Combs, and Coombs (*oo* like *oo* in boot). The third pronunciation is probably a survival of the earlier Cumb(e), and seems to have persisted here and there, down through the centuries. But it is not common. It is practically unknown in the South in America, but is heard in Canada, New England, and other parts of the North, sometimes even when spelled Combs.

I have already remarked earlier in this study that the name COMBS as a study in philology and genealogy is one of the mightiest in the records; perhaps it stands at the top. The varied spellings of the name are extensive and awesome. A Combs fan, the late Fred Coombs, of Madison [Dane Co], Wisconsin, used to maintain that certain members of the Combs clan became too lazy and trifling to write the name with two *o*'s! Well, Fred (requiescas in pace!), etymology is against you. I hereby submit the imposing list:

Come, Comes, Coome, Coom, Coomb, Coomes, Coomess, Coombe, Coombs, Coombes, Comb, Combe, Combs, Combes, Coumbe, Coumbs, Coumbes, Cumb, Cumba, Cumbe, Cumbes, Cooms.

There may be a few more hidden away in the dusty, worm- and moth-eaten archives of the past. At the present time I have noted only five of these in actual use: Combs, Coombs, Combes, Coombes, and Coomes. But there may be others, in the British Isles.

SOME PROMINENT WORTHIES OF LONG AGO: priests, priors and churchmen - Gregory de Cumbe, Canon of Sarum [old borough near Salisbury, Wiltshire, EN] (990 A.D.); John de Cumba, Bishop of Clayme [??]; Dominus Peter de Cumbe, Canon of Sarum; William de Cumbe, Vicar and Canon of Sarum; Peter Combe, Sacristan of Westminster Abbey [London, EN]; John de Combe, Prior at Brodleigh **[??]** (1342); John de Combe, Bachelor of Canon Law (1350); John de Combe, Prior of Church

of Holy Cross, at Reigate [Surry, EN] (1425); John de Combe, of Haccomb [Devonshire, EN], Precentor of the church of Haccomb (died 1499). In France, Otho de Combe, a brother of William the Conqueror, became Bishop of Bayeux [Basse-Normandie, France].

The "Patent Rolls" of Edward III (1312-1377) reveal several Combses: Henry de Coumbe, Theobaldus Coumbe, the Abbot of Combe, Henry Coumartin (this gentleman probably lived at Combemartin, in Devon), Walter de Coumbe, Francis Combe, of Combe Abbey, in Warwickshire [EN].

There were large and prominent Combs families in Wiltshire [EN]: Adam de Cumba de Fittelton, as early as 1227, John de Cumba, Lord of Fittelton (1250), Ricardus de Cumbe de Fittelton, who owned the

parish of Cumbe (now Combe-Bisset [Wiltshire, EN]) in 1279 (a few miles south of Castle Combe), Simon de Cumba, Lord of Fittelton.

I have perhaps said enough concerning some of the early members of my tribe. Among my notes there is considerable data relating to their families. These early worthies dot the British landscape from the Channel to the Clyde [River, Scotland], and also include Wales and Scotland. Their numbers are legion. Many of them were of course in politics, and enjoyed royal favor: one Thomas Combes was a member of Parliament from Sussex, in 1460; Thomas Combe was clerk to Henry VIII. Combses were more numerous in southwestern England (Devonshire, Cornwall and Somerset) than in any other section of the county. Henceforth I shall speak of COMBS without the particle *de*, since we may assume that it is now well established as a family name. But another matter must be cleared up.

Most of the Combses mentioned up to this point have been prominent, in one way or another; at least, they have, as a rule, been holders of estate, manors, etc., as their very names indicate. But this fact must not lead us into a common error, namely, that all the Combses now living in the English-speaking world are descendants of these same prominent gentlemen. As far as family names are concerned, our study begins with the age of feudalism, which lasted from the ninth to the fifteenth century. Now, the nobility during this painful and dark period of history was not at all in the majority. What about the reticulum of retainers, serfs, freeman, and all other persons attached to or connected with a manor? How did they come by their family names? To be sure, they had none, at first.

The majority of families in England today are descendants of medieval bondmen, who at one time formed the greater part of the population; they rose slowly through the various classes of tenants in villeinage to freemen, becoming finally farmers and tradesmen, and sometimes country and professional gentlemen. Sometimes, *per gratiam regis*, by reason of outstanding services to Church or State, they achieved high station, and became noblemen. When cognomens got to be the fashion, it is to be assumed that the majority of serfs *et al.* on the estates took over the family name of their overlords. I am sure that this is true with respect to some of the Combses. It becomes evident, then, that the majority of people bearing this name today are not necessarily descended from those early, lordly Combses. However, it is only fair to say that quite a number of them do descend from these gentlemen. The law of entail, or primogenityre [primogeniture], helps to bear out the contention.

Back to	Forward to
Chapter XXIII, pp. 169-183	Appendices, pp. 191-198

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index

To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use. Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

The Combes Genealogy... by Josiah H. Combs
See **Special Copyright Restrictions**

191

APPENDIX (1)

ABIJAH (BIGE) BENJAMIN COMBS (2)

A.B. (Bige) Combs was elected Sheriff of Perry County [KY] in 1913 and served from 1914 to 1918, politician, farmer, dealer in livestock and real estate. All four (4) of his children received college degrees and the oldest son, Arnold, graduated from the University of Michigan Medical School [Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co, MI] and specialized in ear, nose and throat. The two (2) daughters were teachers and the youngest son majored in agriculture and is a real estate broker.

His ancestry is:

MASON COMBS
b. 1714, in King Parrish County, Virginia.
d. 1785, Surry County, North Carolina
m. Sarah _____.

NICHOLAS (Danger) COMBS, son of Mason Combs
b. 1737, in King Parrish County, Virginia.
d. _____ in Perry County, Kentucky.
m. Nancy Grigsby, daughter of Thomas Grigsby. Nicholas Combs was called "Danger" because, it is said, he had an irascible temper.

NICHOLAS (BIRD EYE) COMBS, son of Nicholas (Danger) Combs
b. 1792
d. _____
m. Elizabeth Combs in June 5, 1816, Floyd County, Kentucky
d. _____

GRANVILLE COMBS, son of Nicholas (Bird Eye) Combs.
b. 1825
d. 1895
m. Melinda Brashear, 1st wife.
m. _____, 2nd wife
m. Alice (Dutch) Combs, 3rd wife, daughter of Jesse Combs.
Alice was born 1834 [1829] and died 1916.

Granville Combs had one son, Robert, by first wife, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Martha Ann by second wife.

192

CRUSOE COMBS, son of Granville Combs
b. 1858

d. January 6, 1889
m. Nancy Maggard Combs in 1880.
Nancy was born April 22, 1858 and died June 14, 1906.

ABIJAH (BIGE) BENJAMIN COMBS, son of Crusoe Combs.
b. October 18,1882
d. January 29, 1955
m. Ollie Baker Combs in May 7, 1903. She was born September 2, 1889 and died January 16, 1967.

Their children:

Arnold B. Combs
b. April 16, 1907
m. Nancye Covington of Richmond [Madison Co], Kentucky in [on] June 30, 1940. .Nancye was born April 5, 1916.

Zola Combs Smoot
b. January 15,1911
m. H. French Smoot of Maysville [Mason Co], Kentucky October 27, 1934. H. French Smoot was born May 30, 1910.

Goldie Combs Zimmerman
b. May 28, 1912
m. Kenneth Zimmerman, of Grandview [Daviess or Monroe Cos, KY] August 21, 1934. Kenneth Zimmerman was born April 7, 1911.

Eugene H. Combs.
b. May 30, 1915
m. Kathryn Reed of Logan [Co], West Virginia October 4, 1942.

193

APPENDIX

BERT T. COMBS (3)

Bert T. Combs was born in Clay County, Kentucky, on August 13, 1911. He acquired his formal education in the Clay County Schools, attended Cumberland College, Williamsburg [Whitley Co], Kentucky, and the University of Kentucky [Lexington, Fayette Co], where he received his law degree. He practiced law in Manchester [Clay Co], Prestonsburg [Floyd Co], Lexington [Fayette Co] and Louisville [Jefferson Co], Kentucky. He was a Judge of the Court of Appeals, Kentucky's highest appellate court. He was elected and served as Governor of the Commonwealth of Kentucky from 1959 through 1963. He was appointed Judge of the United States Court of Appeals, Sixth Circuit, in Cincinnati [Hamilton Co], Ohio.

MASON COMBS
b. 1714, Kings Parrish County, Virginia.
d. 1785, Surrey County, North Carolina.
m. Sarah Richardson, d. 1822

WILLIAM COMBS, son of Mason Combs.
b. November 28,1740, Overwharton Parish [Stafford Co], Virginia
m. Nell Cloud

JOHN COMBS, son of William Combs.
b. 1759
d. Washington County, Kentucky.
m. Margaret _____ 1848.

JOHN COMBS, JR. (JACK), son of John Combs.
b. 1792
d. _____
m. Rebecca Combs
second wife, Elizabeth Hunt Williams

MEREDITH COMBS, son of John Combs, Jr. (Jack)
b. 1825
d. 1909
m. Esther Allen, October 3, 1846, in Clay County, Kentucky.

LEE COMBS, son of Stephen Combs
b. 1851
d. 1908
m. Louisa Nantz, who was born 1850 and died in 1930.

194

STEPHEN G. COMBS, son of Lee Combs
b. June 22, 1884
d. 1965
m. Martha Jones Combs, who was born March 18, 1887, and died March 1, 1955.

BERT THOMAS COMBS
b. August 13, 1911
m. (1) Mable Hall (2) Helen Rechtin
Lois Ann Combs
b. December 18, 1943.
m. William R. Weinberg

Thomas Combs
b. May 16, 1945.

195

APPENDIX

EARLE BRYAN COMBS (4)

Earle Bryan Combs was born May 14, 1899, in Owsley County, Kentucky. He acquired his formal education in the Owsley County Schools and attended Eastern State Teachers College, now Eastern Kentucky University, at Richmond [Madison Co], Kentucky. He played baseball for the Louisville Colonels, and from there went to the New York Yankees, where he played with Babe Ruth and Lou Gehrig, and was a playing member of the great World Champion Yankee team of 1929. He is a member of the "Baseball Hall of Fame". He is a member of the Board of Regents of the Eastern Kentucky University. He has business interests in Richmond, including the operation of a bluegrass farm near Richmond, Kentucky.

His ancestry is:

MASON COMBS
b. 1714, Kings Parrish County, Virginia.
d. 1785, Surry County, North Carolina
m. Sarah Richardson
d. 1822

NICHOLAS COMBS, son of Mason Combs
b. 1737, in King Parrish County, Virginia.
d. _____, In Perry County, Kentucky.
m. Nancy Grigsby, daughter of Thomas Grigsby.
Nicholas Combs was called "Danger" because, it is said, he had an irascible temper.

SAMUAL [SAMUEL] COMBS, son of "Danger Nick" Combs.
b. January 16,1799.
d. November 11,1881.
m. Nancy Cornett on December 23, 1819, she was born December 24, 1803 and died May 15, 1885.

WILLIAM (BILLY) COMBS, son of Samuel Combs.
b. January 27,1823.
d. February 20, 1892.
m. Letha Ann Begley, who died in 1858.
Second marriage to Mary Preston Herndon Burke, widow of Daniel Burke. She was born September 28, 1821 and died in 1898.

196

JAMES JESSE COMBS, son of William (Billy) Combs.
b. February 29, 1860.
d. January 29, 1941.
m. Nancy Brandenburg September 3, 1888.
She was born January 7, 1869 and died October 23, 1948.

Their children were:

Matt B. Combs
Elsie Seale
Addie Brandenburg
Allie Thomas
Earle Bryan Combs

Conley Combs
Clayton Combs

EARLE BRYAN COMBS, son of James Jesse Combs.
b. May 14, 1899, Owsley County, Kentucky.
m. Ruth McCollum on October 16, 1922.
She was born the 13th day of November, 1901.

Their children are:

Bryan

Earle Bryan Combs, Jr. b. May 20, 1925. First wife, Eulalie Smith. Children: Earle B. III, b. 10-4-45, Teresa Ruth, b. 6-26-49. Second wife, Lilly McWhorter. Children: Steven Bryan, b. 4-4-60, Laura, b. 12-24-62.

Charles Clayton Combs, b. August 27, 1927. m. Betty Joe Clark 6-30-51. Children: Charles Clayton, Jr., b. 4-20-53, Clark Carrier, b. 6-22-55, Craig Campbell, b. 2-17-58.

Donald Gentry Combs, b. September 1, 1931. m. Pauline Coyle b. 12-11-33. Children: Cheryl Susan, b. 1-3-55, Nancy Catherine, b. 9-22-56, Paula Carol, b. 11-23-60, Donald G., b. 10-4-62.

197

APPENDIX

LESLIE COMBS II (5)

The name Leslie Combs and his Spendthrift Farm near Lexington [Fayette Co], Kentucky are synonymous with thoroughbred racing in the United States as well as other countries. The prominence of this distinguished Combs is no accident. His great grandfather was a General and prominent citizen of Kentucky. His grandfather was an American Ambassador. Leslie graduated from Centre College in [Danville, Robertson Co] Kentucky. He was a member of the legendary "Praying Colonels" football team when Centre stunned the sportsworld by defeating Harvard 6-0.

His ancestry is:

JOSEPH COMBS, of Stafford County, Virginia.
b. Around 1685.
d. Around 1756.
m. First to Ann _____. Second to Hannah _____.

JOHN COMBS, son of Joseph Combs.
d. 1785.
m. Seth Harrison Bullit around 1744. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Elizabeth Harrison Bullitt.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN COMBS, son of John Combs.
b. 1749 in Stafford County, West Virginia [sic].

d. 1838 in Clark County, Kentucky.
m. Sarah Richardson, who was born in 1750 and died in 1816.

GENERAL LESLIE COMBS, son of Captain Benjamin Combs.
b. November 28, 1793 in Clark County, Kentucky.
d. August 22, 1881.
m. Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Bishop Thomas Church Brownell.

LESLIE COMBS, son of General Leslie Combs
m. Mary C., daughter of Daniel Swigert.

DANIEL COMBS, son of Leslie Combs.
m. Annette Brodhead.

198

LESLIE COMBS II, son of Daniel Combs.
b. 1901.
m. Dorothy Enslow in 1924. She died November 19, 1968.
Their children are: Leslie Brownell Combs and Juliette Buffington Combs Trapp.

Back to	Return to
Chapter XXIV, pp. 184-190	"The Combes Genealogy"

To "The Combes Genealogy," Full Name/Location Index
To "The Combes Genealogy," Table of Contents
To The Combs &c. Research Master Index

Important Copyright Information and Restrictions: This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.

The Index and Annotated Footnotes to *The Combes Genealogy* have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** for the free use of those engaged in **non-commercial genealogical research only**. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are permitted to copy and distribute the Index and Footnotes only, but with the provisos that (1) said files must be copied in their entirety, including this notice, as well as all sources, bibliographies and credits; and (2) ***only*** for **non-commercial** use.
Permission is ***not*** granted to copy any Combs &c. Research Files to other electronic locations. Instead, all are welcome to Hot Link to our sites (prior permission not required).
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. .
©1999, Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group

You Are Our 484th Reader Since 20 Oct 1999

The Combs &c. Research Group's *New*
Full Name & Location Index to
"Combs, a Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy"

by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris

Copyright 1976 by Norris K. Combs

Index Created by Combs Researcher Charles Harber
from the Combs &c. Research Group's 1999 Electronic First Edition
See Special Copyright Restrictions

About the *Index to The Combes Genealogy*

Neither of the two earlier hard copy editions of *The Combes Genealogy* included an Index. While the General Table was a Guide to its contents, locating specific individuals or locations was often nigh to impossible. Given that this valuable source included literally thousands of names and locations, an Index was considered mandatory. The Result? After hundreds and hundreds of hours of work, Combs Researcher Charlie Harber's initial Index included over 4,500 entries, not including multiples (The author had referred to so many individuals and locations that the Index was practically as large as the Manuscript!).

In addition to the physical problem of size, we also encountered yet another problem, that of Nicknames. The author had identified, for example, 14 different nicknames just for the many Jeremiah COMBS of East Kentucky; i.e., Beet-Nose Jerry, Chunky Jerry, Curly Jerry, Free Jerry, Long Jerry, Loose Jerry, Ram Jerry, Rebel Jerry, Round Jerry, Short Jerry, Slow Jerry, Tight Jerry, Yankee Jerry and Young Jerry. Unfortunately, in some instances, Combs &c. Research Group Researchers had documented that the wrong nickname had been applied to the right Jerry (or vice versa). And ditto for Nicholas, and John, etc., etc. As a result, we ultimately determined that the "safest course" would be to include all Jeremiah and Jerry COMBS, regardless of nickname, under a single index entry, and likewise for the Johns, Nicks and Nicholases, etc. Further problems were encountered when it became documented that Revolutionary War Soldier John COMBS was one of the "eight," and that a second John COMBS of about the same age may have been the father of some children occasionally assigned to RW John... Then came Nicholas "Danger" COMBS who turned out to be one of the "eight" also, and the same individual as Nicholas, Jr. a.k.a. Nicholas of Breathitt. It became increasingly clear that trying to individually identify these various COMBS in the Index was impossible. The Result? The Index now has *only* 3,500 entries.

The good news, however, is that we now have an excellent search engine for our Combs &c. web site, and those seeking specific individuals or locations can use *key words* to search for nicknames,* etc. To search the contents of only *The Combes Genealogy*, go to our Combs &c. Web Site Search Engine, and include at the beginning of your search query (exactly, including quotes): ***"special copyright" and***

*See Also Combs &c. Nicknames for possible additional variant spellings of given names.

Important! In addition to the above examples, a number of other instances exist whereby subsequent

research and/or typographical errors in *The Combes Genealogy* have resulted in inaccurate statements as to relationships, given names and/or surnames. It is strongly suggested that researchers, particularly those studying East Kentucky Combs, not depend on this index alone, but read *both* the Manuscript and the accompanying Combs &c. Research Group Footnotes* in their entirety.

*Reminder: This Index includes *only* names and locations appearing in the Manuscript, not those in the Footnotes.

A special salute from The Combes &c. Research Group to our Combs Cousin Charlie Harber for his tremendous contribution to The Combes Genealogy Project, a contribution which will be appreciated by thousands of Combs Researchers through the generations to follow.

Thanks, Charlie!

Sincerely,
The Combs-Coombs &c. Research Group
20 October 1999

How to Use the *Index to The Combes Genealogy*

1. Look Up the Name or Location in the Index,
2. Go to the Hot-Linked Page Number.

Abbreviations: **d/o** = daughter of **h/o** = husband of **s/o** = son of **w/o** = wife of

Index to The Combes Genealogy:

A-B C* Combs D-E-F G-H-I
J-K-L M-N-O P-Q-R S-T-U V-W-Y-Z

***Except Combs**, but including variant spellings: **Comb, Comba, Combe, Combes, Combs, Combs-Couch, Comes, Coombe, Coombes, Coombs, Coomes, Coumb, Coumbe, Coumbes**

Page Numbers

	i-iii	iv-viii	ix-xvi	xvii-xxix	xxx	
1-5	6-13	14-19	20-26	27-33	34-41	42-46
47-52	53-62	63-77	77-80	79-80	81-84	85-87
88-89	90-93	94-97	98-102	103-107	108-117	118-121
122-133	134-144	145-154	155-168	169-183	184-190	191-198

Return To The Combes Genealogy

Copyright Restrictions: "Combs, a Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy" by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, Copyright 1976 by Norris K. Combs, Published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, electronic reprint by the Combs &c. Research Group, 1999. The Index and Annotated Footnotes have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** and researchers are permitted to copy and distribute only the latter, and only for non-commercial genealogical research. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited.*** This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. Email: WebMaster@combs-families.org.
©1999 Norris K. Combs and The Combs &c. Research Group

You Are Our 143rd Reader Since 20 Oct 1999

The Combs &c. Research Group's

Index to The Combes Genealogy: Combs

***See Also Index: C for variant spellings: Comb, Comba, Combe, Combes, Combs, Combs-Couch, Comes, Coombe, Coombes, Coombs, Coomes, Coumb, Coumbe, Coumbes**

Page Numbers

	i-iii	iv-viii	ix-xvi	xvii-xxix	xxx	
1-5	6-13	14-19	20-26	27-33	34-41	42-46
47-52	53-62	63-77	77-80	79-80	81-84	85-87
88-89	90-93	94-97	98-102	103-107	108-117	118-121
122-133	134-144	145-154	155-168	169-183	184-190	191-198

Index Combs by Given Name

A. B., xx

A. H., xiv

A. Meredith, 91, 92.

Aaron, 150, 155, 156

Aaron Burr, 132

Aaron Thrasher, 157

Abijah Benjamin, xxx, 191, 192

Abraham, 8, 13, 17, 20

Ada, 111

Addie Brandenburg, 136,137, 196

Adrian, 92

Affia D, *See Munday, Affia D.*

Alafair, 111, 165

Alafare, 82, 86, 125

Albert A, 93

Alden, 111, 113, 114, 115

Alethia, 126

Alexander, 139, 140

Alfred, viii, 89, 150, 155, 156
Alice, *See Combs, Elsie*
Alice, 110,111, 113, 142, 144, 147
Alicia, 47, 49, 52, 61, 81, 133
Allen, 140, 141, 144
Allie, 136, 147, 196
Alma, 86, 165
Alpheus, 129
Alphonso, 163
Alta, 113, 116
Alvin, 158
Amanda, 120, 155
Ambrose, 120, 155, 166
America, 92, 137, 157
Anderson, 158
Andrew, viii, 47, 48, 49, 50, 71, 74, 106, 124, 138,140, 141, 142, 143, 147, 149, 152, 158
Andrew J., 135, 137, 138
Andy, 144
Angeline, 156
Angie, 110
Ann, 151, 197
Ann Mason, 30, 31, 32, 122
Anna, 41, 92, 108, 109, 147
Anna Belle, vi, 70
Anna Rose, 86
Annabelle, 164
Anne, 35, 36, 123
Annie, 109, 110, 113, 116, 164
Annie Ethel, 121
Anthony Burnam, 87, 125, 166
Arch, 137, 138
Archadial, 130
Archdale, 4, 5, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 39, 95, 97, 99, 122, 123
Arline, 151
Armelda, 158
Armina , 92, 149

Arminda, 160
Arminta, 159
Arms, 5
Arnold, 191
Arnold B., 192
Artemisia, 149
Artemisia. *See Also Combs, Messa*
Arthur, 111
Arthur Lamar, 85, 165
Artie, 110
Asa, 112, 116, 139, 141, 144
Asbury, 156
Asher, 164
Austin, 136
Aymee, 31, 35, 123
Bailey, 140
Balis, 151
Ballard Fletcher, 85, 165
Ballard French, 64, 81, 82, 83, 85, 125, 165
Be, 155
Beauchamp, 152
Beecher, xiv
Behethland, 127
Belle, 106, 131, 137
Benjamin , xxii, 63, 69, 88, 91, 93, 96, 103, 104, 105, 127,128, 129, 130, 132, 147, 156, 197
Benson, 109
Bentley, 142
Benton, 140, 144
Bernice, 112
Bert, 138
Bert Thomas, xxx, 193, 194
Bertha, 127, 137, 152, 160
Bessie, Betsy, Bettie, Betty *See Combs, Elizabeth*
Bob Lee, 157
Bobby Sue, 168
Bolivar, 132
Bonaparte. *See Combs, Napoleon Bonaparte*

Bonaparte, 137, 147
Bonetta, 138
Bony P., xiv
Brack, 144
Brackson , 159
Bradley, 163
Buck, 152
Burk, 147
Burn, 162
Burnham, 82
Burt, 113, 115
Byron French, 85
C., 106
C. D., xiv
C. Hansford, 106
C. Murphy, xx
C. R. Lee, 147
C. Rexford, 160
Candesta, 140, 160
Carl, vii, 137
Carl E., 129
Carl Lamar, 168
Carl Monroe, 86
Carlas, 159
Carlo, 147
Carlton E., 112
Caroline, 92, 120, 128, 131, 148
Carrie, 154, 159, 163
Cassie, 140
Cassisu, 150
Catherine, 92, 112, 117, 147
Catherine Jane, 86
Cecil G., 112
Celia , 65, 108, 110, 112, 116,117, 124, 139, 140, 141, 153
Charity, 93
Charles, 129, 136, 165, 168
Charles A., 110
Charles Butler, 146

Charles C., 129, 147
Charles Clayton, 196
Charles Dempsey, 86
Charles E., vi
Charles Hamilton, 85
Charlie, 86, 163
Charlotte Benard, iv, v, 87, 125
Cheryl Susan, 196
Chester, 113, 115
Chloe, 160
Christine, 115, 147, 155
Cicero, 110, 120, 121
Cinthia Ann , 148
Claiborn, 147
Claiborne, 70, 145, 149
Clara, 167
Clark Carrier, 196
Claude, 164
Claude Horace, 121
Clayton, 136, 196
Claytor, 100, 126
Cleo, 166
Cleon Kilmer, 87, 166
Cleopus, 114
Clerinda , 125, 160, 162
Clifton Allen, 161, 168
Clinton, xviii, 64, 71, 92, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 152
Claude Davis, 121
Clyde F., 129
Clyde Maurice, 168
Colbert, 109, 113
Colette, 87, 166
Conley, 196
Conley Carlos, 136
Coolie , 148
Cora, 121, 137
Corbet, 114

Courtney F., 164
Craig Campbell, 196
Crit, 92
Crusoe, 192
Cullen, 93, 109, 110, 111, 158, 166
Cuthbert, xxii, 88, 96, 101, 103, 104, 127, 128, 129
Cuthbert C., 128, 130
Cynthia, 40, 108, 126
Cythia, 153
Dale, 116, 137
Daniel, 106, 141, 143, 151, 197, 198
Daniel Garrett, 135, 137
Daniel M, 137
Darius, 131
David, 153
David Carroll, 120
David Wickliffe, 132
David Yancy, 148, 165
Delania, 156
Delilah, 155
Della, 148, 165
Delphia Johnson, 83
Denny, 82
Dewey, 163
Diana, 125, 141, 150, 155, 160,161, 167
Dianah, 154
Dicie,91, 92, 139, 146, 153, 154, 156
Docie, 147
Dollie, 147
Donald, 136, 196
Donald Gentry, 196
Dora, 84, 114, 160
Dora Madeline, 86, 165
Dora Marguerite, 87, 126
Dorcas, 140
Dorothy, 112
Dovia, 167
Drew, 164

Dulcinea, 125, 147, 156, 162
E. R, 39, 41, 108
E. Waller, 131
Earle B., iii, xxx, 112, 136, 195, 196
Ebenezer, 7
Ed, xiv, 137
Edgar, 117
Edmund C., 142
Edward, 106, 110, 118, 148, 151, 154, 156, 181
Edwin, 115
Edwin Scott, 132
Elbert, 114
Elbert S, 111, 112
Elhanon, 139
Eli, 147
Elihu E., 148
Elijah, xiv, 19, 43, 44, 45, 46, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 70, 72, 73, 74, 78, 93, 97, 124, 125, 146, 147, 150, 153, 157, 163, 164
Elitia. *See Combs Alicia*
Eliza, 75, 110, 111, 126, 135, 136
Eliza Jane, 147
Eliza M., 93
Elizabeth, 30, 31, 45, 50, 52, 65, 68, 70, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 101, 103, 104, 110, 111, 113, 116, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 163, 191
Elizabeth Edrington, 132, 133
Elizabeth Jane, 135, 137
Elizabeth Malinda, 120, 121
Ella, xv, 132, 160, 162
Ella Jane, 147
Ellen, 120, 136
Elmer, 142
Elmira, 139, 156, 163
Elmo, 115
Elsie, viii, 136, 139, 150, 196
Elvira, 91, 139, 156
Elvira T., 93

Elzira, 140
Elzy, 166
Emanuel, 139
Emily, 91, 137, 156
Emma, 106, 148
Emma S., 126
Emmaline, 92
Emmett, 112, 117
Ennis, xxii, 103, 127, 128, 133
Ennis Alexander, 130
Enoch, 93, 135, 149, 153, 154, 155, 166
Ephraim, 65
Erna, 168
Esther, 164
Estill, 148
Ethel, 131, 164
Ethyl, 166
Eudell, 167
Eugene, 168
Eugene Clay, 129
Eugene Elmer, xx
Eugene H., 192
Eula, 110
Eula Ruth, 115
Eunice, 111, 113
Eva, 137
Evaline, xiii, 65, 142, 156
Evelyn, 86, 165
Evelyn Ann, 86
Everett R., 111, 112
Fannie, 119, 120, 131
Fanny, 132
Fay, 86, 165
Felix, 124, 141, 142
Ferdinand, 144
Fern, 167
Fernando R., 160
Fielden, 120

Fielding, 75, 103, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 127 158,
Fielding A., 128, 130, 131
Fielding Alexander, 128
Fleet, 142
Flora, 159
Flora May, 127
Florence, 131
Floyd, 120, 121
Frances, 113, 115, 137, 145, 151
Frances Heath, 132
Francis, 128, 151
Francis M., 106
Frank Herbert, 131
Franklin, 92, 131, 151
Frederick Harmon, vi, 108, 118, 120, 121
G. P, 138
Gaines, 116
Gardner, 166
Gardner Kent, 87
Garland, 167
Garrett, 137
Gay, 113, 116
Gena, 168
General, xvii, 92, 154
Geneva, 138
George, xxi, 46, 59, 70, 75, 89, 123, 134, 140, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151, 158, 160, 164
George A., 154
George B.,137, 138
George Denny, 86, 87, 126, 165, 166
George H., xx
George Kenny, 86
George W., 75, 92
George Washington, 106, 125, 154, 159, 160
Georgia, 131
Georgia Ann, 144
Gideo, 129
Gilbert, 120, 147

Gilbert Raynolds, vi, xx
Gladys, 112
Glenmore, 97, 131
Glenna Sue, 86
Gloria, 115
Golda, 161
Goldie, 167, 192
Goodloe, 158
Grace, 163
Grace Marie, 86
Grant, 91, 141
Granville, 93, 106, 140, 141, 146, 149, 153, 154, 155, 166, 191, 192
Granville B., 154
Granville Pearl, 79, 80, 125, 139, 150, 161
Green, 147, 158
Green A., 80, 125
Greenberry, 157
Greene, 154
Greene A., 160
Gus, 147
Gustin Hilton, 120
H. H., xiv
Hacker, 149
Hager, 164
Hanbill, 147
Hannah, 31, 33, 75, 122, 123, 197
Hardin , 90, 91, 92, 97, 139, 145
Harlan, 161
Harold, 115
Harrison, viii, xv, 50, 61, 75, 89, 97, 132, 140, 146, 147
Harry C., 129
Harvey, 68, 91, 149, 150
Hayter, 110
Helen, 157
Helen Reynolds, 121
Helen Wickliffe, 132
Helena, 127
Henderson, 155

Henrietta, 129
Henry, xiii, xxi, 54, 65, 69, 92, 97, 111, 113, 136, 139, 142, 143, 145, 150, 151, 154, 156, 159, 162, 164
Henry B., 137
Henry C., 142
Henry Harrison, xvi, xvii, xix, 35, 40, 46, 60, 64, 69, 96, 123, 145, 155, 163, 164
Herschel, 142
Hester, 106
Hetherland, 127
Hetty, 126
Hezekiah, xiv, 68
Hiram, 92, 93, 146, 150, 154
Hiram Wesley, 119, 120
Holder Leslie, 132
Homer C., xx, 142
Houston, 120, 121
Howard, 131
Hugh, 92, 151
Hulet, 116
Hyskiah, 141
I. Newton, 164
Ibbie, 109
Ida, 148, 161, 163
Ike, 92
India, 120
Ira, xiv, 61, 63, 82, 93, 144, 147, 166
Ira J, 86, 125, 165
Irene, xx
Isaac, xix, 120, 151, 152, 156
Isaac B, 151, 156, 157
Isaac Gray, 127
Isaac Newton. *See I. Newton Combs*
Isaac Washington Morgan Beauregard, xix, 157
Isabel, 80, 158, 161
Isabella Leslie, 131
Isabelle, 93, 125, 160, 161, 167
J. Frank, 111

J. M., xx

J. Marion, 112, 116

J. Richmond, 148

Jack, 115, 144, 159, 163

Jackson, 146, 150, 151, 152, 158

Jackson G., xiv, 74, 146, 150

Jacob, 109, 110, 113, 116

James , xiv, 87, 92, 108, 111, 114, 120, 121, 131, 139, 145, 149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 163, 166

James A., iv, 114, 115

James Allan, 85

James B., 131

James C., 160

James E., 130

James Goodlow, 157

James H., 128, 164

James Jesse, 136, 137, 196

James Lawrence, 132

James Madison, 134

James Monroe, 85, 125, 165

James P., 131

James T., 111

James W., 156

Jane , 95, 99, 100, 110, 111, 119, 126, 143, 146, 147, 148, 156

Janie, 152

Jason, 136, 142

Jasper, 137

Jennie, 147

Jenny, 125, 153

Jenny, *See Richardson, Jenny*

Jeremiah, xiii, xv, xvii, xviii, xix, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 59, 61, 65, 68, 70, 74, 77, 78, 88, 89, 92, 93, 106, 119, 124, 133, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 152, 153, 155, 157, 158

Jeremiah C., 93

Jeremiah L., 79, 134, 148, 158

Jeremiah Lorenzo , 89, 152

Jerry, 158

Jesse, xiii, xiv, 43, 44, 58, 59, 67, 70, 74, 75, 92, 139,140, 146, 150, 157, 191

Jessie Katherine, 142

Jett (S. J.), 146

Jim Pete , 148

Jno. B. 147

Jno. S., 140

Jno. W., 135

Jno Wesley, 162

Joe, 147, 157

John, xii, xiii, xiv, xvi, xxi, xxi, xxii, xxx, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 51, 52, 54, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 77, 80, 88, 89, 90. 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 110, 114, 119, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 142, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 162, 165, 166, 193, 197

John B., xiv, 106, 164

John C., 159

John Cannady, 119, 120, 121

John D., 93, 149, 150

John Dishman, 134

John E., 137

John F., 164

John G., 142

John G. Leroy, 165

John Graham Leroy, 85

John H., 88, 128

John Harlan, 158

John Harrison, 130, 131

John L., viii, xiv, 78, 79, 149, 151

John Lorenzo, 88, 124, 141, 152, 157

John M., 109, 110, 114, 132, 153, 156

John Mason, 85

John Million, 109

John P., 162

John Philip A., 135

John R., 111

John Riley, 155, 166

John S., viii, xxi, 16, 47, 48, 50, 59, 60, 61, 71, 72, 75, 88, 89, 124, 141, 142, 144, 153

John W., xxx, 80, 81, 86, 93, 125, 161, 165
John Warren, 86
John Wesley, 89, 124, 141, 144, 149, 154, 162, 163
John Will, 157
Jordon, 142
Joseph, xiii, xvii, xx, 27, 30, 31, 32, 34, 37, 45, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 118, 119, 122, 126, 127, 128, 129, 132, 139,
Joseph Allen, xv, 126
Joseph Elmer, 129
Joseph Foy, 118, 120, 121
Joseph R.,113, 115
Josephine, 111, 112
Joshua, 140
Josiah, xxi, 7, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 96, 123
Josiah H., iv, v, xiv, xx, xxx, 74, 82, 91, 136, 157, 164, 165
Josiah Henry, 87, 125, 150
Josie, 92
Judith, 31, 123, 126
Judy, 86
Judy , 141, 152, 158
Judy Eliz, 154
Julia, 112, 116, 117, 159
Julia Ann, 110
Julia Frances, 130
Juliette Buffington (Trapp), 198
June, 75
Kate, 111, 112
Katherine, 157
Kelley, 141
Kemper, 110
Kendrick, 132, 140, 141
Kenneth, 115, 149
Kenneth Lee, 85
Lacey, 136
LaFayette, 111, 113, 114
Larkin, 92, 113, 156
Laura, 147, 196
Laurence Rousseau, 132

Lawrence, 142
Lawrence Henry, 86
Leander Buchanan, 157
Lee, 92, 193, 194
Lelah, 167
Lena, 110
Leonard, 114
Leslie, xvi, xvii, 63, 69, 92, 94, 96, 97, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 129, 130, 131, 147, 150, 197, 198
Lettia, 147
Levi, 151
Leviax, 151
Levina, 149
Lida, 139
Lila Somerfield, 132
Lillian Lorraine, 86
Lillie, 93, 166
Linnie, 137
Liza , 148
Lizzie, 157
Lloyd, 166
Logan, xiv, 45, 59
Lois Ann, 194
Lola, 138, 166
'Lonzo, 159
Lora, 113
Lorenzo, 49, 59, 151
Lorenzo Dow, 133, 139
Loretta, 161
Lou, 112, 157
Louisa, 137, 146, 150, 154, 156, 166
Louise, 151
Lucille, 158
Lucinda , 93, 120, 142, 148, 151, 158, 166,
Lucy, 135, 137, 152, 158
Lula, 111, 114, 157
Lula Marcelle, 86
Lydia. *See Herald, Lydia*

Lydia, 70, 108, 109, 140, 141, 142, 145, 149, 166
Mabel, 131, 164
Macey, 149
Madilyn Irene, 86
Madison, 148, 152, 158
Maggie, 147, 157
Mahala, 164
Malcolm, 147
Malinda, 92, 93, 135, 149
Mallie, 160, 168
Malvery, 151
Mandover, 119
Marcus, 131
Marcus Elliott, 132
Margaret, 46, 68, 72, 75, 78, 91, 93, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 117, 123, 124, 126, 131, 139, 140, 141, 146, 148, 149, 150, 153, 154, 160, 168, 193
Margaret Lewis, viii, 41, 48, 49, 50, 61, 139
Margaret Archdale. *See Archdale, Margaret*
Margaret E., 93
Margaret Evaline, 157
Margaret Rousseau, 132
Margery, 87, 166
Maria, 75, 128, 151
Maria Messer, *See Messer, Maria*
Marie, 140, 168
Marion, 92, 130
Marion C., 161
Marion Waldo, 86
Marjorie M., 121
Marlitt, 168
Marquis, 104
Marquis A., 130
Marquis C., 130
Marquis L., 107
Martha, 92, 111, 113, 119, 125, 127, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 144, 148, 153, 154, 157, 158, 165
Martha A., 92, 148

Martha Ann, 191

Martha Ellen, 143

Martha J., 114, 115

Martha Jones, 194

Mary, 31, 51, 72, 92, 100, 110, 114, 122, 123, 126, 129, 131, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 154, 159, 163, 166,

Mary A, 114, 115

Mary Alice, 130

Mary Ann, 126, 148, 156

Mary B., 128

Mary Ellen, 92, 157, 164

Mary Emaline, 146

Mary Lynn, 85

Mary Miranda Elizabeth, 157

Mary Louisa. *See Poppy Combs*

Mary Porter, vi

Mary Salisbury, 132

Mason, viii, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxi, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 47, 48, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 69, 76, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 108, 123, 124, 133, 145, 147, 148, 149, 153, 154, 155, 166, 191, 193, 195

Massingill , 64, 145, 147

Matilda, 69, 70, 111, 130, 140, 145, 146, 154

Matilda J., 93

Matt B., 196

Matthew, xiii, 69, 89, 136, 145, 146, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156, 163, 164

Mattie , 137, 161

Maud Gray, 127

Maude, 110, 163

Maurice, 142

Maye, 164

Melissa, 140

Melvin, 158

Meredith, 50, 80, 125, 160, 193

Messa, 148

Millard F., 114, 115

Millie, 67, 68, 77, 124, 133, 134, 141, 142, 149, 153, 154, 158

Millie Ann, 144

Million, 110

Milton, 115, 149
Milton Cuthbert, 130
Minda, 75
Minerva, 146, 148, 149, 150
Minnie, 154
Minta, 147
Miranda, 91
Mollie, 137, 165
Monroe, 83, 120
Mont, 152
Morgan 140
Morgan LaFayette, xx, 39, 108, 114, 115
Morris, 91
Mort, 144
Mose, 61
Moses, 70, 89, 140, 141, 142, 145
Myrtle, 86, 125, 166
Nancy. *See Combs, Alicia*
Nancy, 42, 44, 45, 46, 58, 77, 90. 91, 92, 93, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 119, 120, 123, 124, 126, 128, 129, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 164, 165
Nancy Adeline, 160, 168
Nancy Ann, 143
Nancy Burns, 112
Nancy Catherine, 196
Nancy E., 93
Nancy Luckett, 133
Nancy Maggard, 192
Nancy Maria, 130
Nancy Susan, 127
Nannie, 92, 111, 139, 160, 164
Nany, 128
Napoleon Bonaparte , viii, xviii, 51, 55, 57, 62, 63, 64, 96, 135, 145, 148
Nathan, 113, 114, 115, 121, 151, 152
Nathan Lee, 157
Ned, 118
Nell. *See Cloud, Nell*

Nell, 112
Nelson, 148
Newberry , 153
Nicholas, vii, xv, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxvii, 16, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 78, 81, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96, 123, 124, 125, 133, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 145, 150, 151, 153, 155, 157, 164, 191, 195
Nick, 92
Nimrod, 127
Nora, 114
Norman, 147
Norris Keith, i, ii, v, xxi, 86, 166
Norton Davis, 129
Oakley, 140
Ollie Baker, 192
Oma, 144, 158
Ora, 114
Orlena, 139, 157
Orpha O., 93
Orvan, 147
Orville, 138
Ottie, 157
Ova , 164
Owen, 140, 144
Panco, 121
Parmelia, 156
Parthenia, 144
Patsy, 148
Paul, 117
Paul C., iv
Paul Churchill, 85, 165
Paul Dean, 86
Paul I, 129
Paul Stephan, 85
Paula Carol, 196
Paulina, 92, 124, 152, 156, 159
Pauline, 158
Peachy, 107

Pearl, 110, 116, 159
Pearl Spencer, 164
Pearley, 121
Peggie, 160
Peggy, 87, 142, 166
Philip Gordon, 85
Phoebe, 93
Phyllis, 115
Pinia, 140
Polly, 65, 93, 119, 120, 128, 129, 132, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 150, 152, 155
Polly A., 93
Polly Ann, 78, 124, 139, 146, 149, 150, 152, 153
Polly Ann Cornett, 152, 157
Polly Anna, 140
Poppy, 92
Preston, xviii, 64, 145, 147
Price, 152
Priscilla Jo, 168
Racel, 155
Rachel *See.Clements, Rachel*
Rachel, 51, 110, 135, 142, 151, 156, 157
Raleigh , 148
Rankin C., 160
Rathma, 114
Ray, 140
Rebecca, 49, 52, 91, 92, 124, 133, 144, 145, 193
Rebecca Ann, 147
Reece, 158
Remines, 152, 159
Rennie, 140
Rhoda, 160
Richard. *See Combe, Richard*
Richard, 95, 141, 142, 144, 146, 151, 153, 156, 167
Richard Sheridan, 87
Richmond, xiv, 148
Riley, 93, 158, 159, 166, 167
Rinda, 147

Rita, 140

Robert, 75, 86, 112, 125, 128, 136, 137, 139, 140, 146, 155, 157, 163, 164, 167, 168, 191

Robert C., 51, 135, 136

Robert Fulton, 160

Robert H., 75

Robert Hilliard, 115

Robert Keith, 87

Robert L., 117

Robert Wallace, 146

Roberta, 112

Rodney W., 128

Roger, 115

Roland, 152

Rose, 121

Rosie, 167

Ruby, 138, 167

Rusha, 159

Ruth, 112, 116, 138

Sabrina, 152, 159

Sadie Muir, 132

Sallie, 68, 106, 109, 111, 113, 114, 120, 124, 127, 147, 148, 149

Sallie Ann, 130

Sally, 91, 128, 154

Sam, 68, 70, 147

Samp, 61

Samp B., viii, 148

Samuel, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 59, 60, 61, 65, 68, 80, 81, 89, 92, 109, 111, 112, 114, 125, 133, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 148, 157, 158, 159, 160, 164, 195

Samuel F, 112

Samuel J., 131, 159

Samuel L.,137, 138

Samuel P., 137

Samuel Richardson, 105, 130, 132

Sanders, 121

Sara Arabell, 129

Sarah, 31, 35, 36, 46, 70, 91, 103, 114, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 139, 142, 145, 149, 150, 152, 154, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 191

Sarah Alice, 164, 165
Sarah Ann, 119, 131
Sarah Catherine, 127
Sarah E., 93
Sarah Frances, 130
Sarah Jane, 151, 157
Sarena , 139
Seburn, 91, 143
Seth. *See Bullitt, Seth Harrison*
Seth, 101, 128, 133, 140
Seth Rousseau, 103/104, 132
Shade, 77, 78, 125, 145, 154, 155, 157, 159, 162
Shadrach, 67, 68, 77, 109, 114, 124, 149, 152, 154, 166
Shadrack, 134
Shelby, 139
Shelby Lee, 86
Sidna Emma, 92
Silas, 154, 163
Simeon, 141, 144, 158, 159
Simeon F., 109, 110
Sophia. *See Hicks, Sophia*
Sophia , 107, 148
Sophia B., 128
Spencer, xvi, 81, 93, 158, 160
Spencer P., 80, 125, 160
St. Clair, 119, 120, 121
Stanley Augustus, 160
Stella, 160, 168
Stephen, 100, 101, 113, 114, 121, 126, 127, 145, 149, 151, 163, 193
Stephen A., 126
Stephen Clark, 119, 120
Stephen G., 194
Stephen Sewell, viii, 156, 164
Steven Bryan, 196
Surrilda, 144
Susan, vi, viii, 43, 59, 74, 75, 92, 125, 128, 140, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 157, 158, 164
Susanna, 140, 141

Susie, 152
Sylvester, 129
Sylvia, 167
Syra, 147
Syth, 132
Sythia, 141, 142, 143
Tabitha, 145
Talt, 147
Tapinocia, 142
Tarleton, xviii, 64, 145, 147
Taulbee, 112
Taylor C., 159, 160
Teresa, 93
Teresa Ruth, 196
Thelma, 138
Theodore, 144
Thomas, 68, 80, 125, 131, 138. 149, 155, 164, 194
Thomas A., vi, 70, 164
Thomas Michael, 87
Thomas S., 131
Thomas Spencer, 168
Thomas William, 107
Thompson, 108, 109, 110, 159
Thurman, 167
Tilden , 152, 158, 159
Tinsley, 92, 149
Tipton, 149
Townsel, 160, 168
Townsel Allen, 168
Troy, 120
Uriah, 149
Ursula, 147
Van Buren, 162
Vina, 65, 92, 146, 155, 167
Vinetta, 131
Violet, 93, 166
Virgie, 110, 166
Virginia, 109, 110, 132, 138

Vyvyan, 87, 166

W. B., xx

W. J., 61

W. Johnson, 110, 111, 113

Wade, 92, 140

Waller Glenmore, 131

Walter, 117, 125, 147, 161

Washington , xiii, xviii, 41, 51, 55, 61, 63, 64, 80, 140, 145, 146, 147, 151, 152

Watson, 158, 159

Wayne, 141, 142

Wendall Ray, 86

Wesley, 124, 125, 139, 153, 154

Wiley, 51, 97, 135, 137, 148, 151, 157

Wiley A., viii, 59, 124, 144

Will, 147

William, xxi, 7, 12, 13, 18, 33, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 51, 54, 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 116, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 131, 132, 135, 137, 139, 141, 143, 145, 146, 148, 151, 152, 153, 156, 157, 159, 160, 193, 195, 196

William A., 164

William B., 93, 128, 130, 155, 164

William Curtis, 165

William D., 65, 80, 92, 125, 161

William Davis, 110

William E., 106

William F, 109, 110

William H, 164

William Henry, 147

William Henry Breckinridge, 157

William Hobart, vi, xx

William J., xiv, 113, 114, 136, 157, 165

William L., xv, xxii, 78, 79, 80, 92, 93, 135, 159

William Leslie, 131

William Lorenzo, 79, 124, 125, 152

William M, 108, 109

William Mason, viii, xix, 61, 97, 146, 151, 156, 163

William R., 131

William Richardson, 103, 130
William Riley, 152, 154
William Rousseau, 132, 133
William W., xiv
William W. E. A., 130
William Wallace, 146
Willie, 63, 124, 145
Wilma, 115
Wilmot [1751], 35, 36, 37, 41, 123
Wilmoth, 72
Wilmouth, 36, 41, 61
Wilson, 151
Wilson L.,93
Winnie, xiii, 142, 143, 145, 156
Winny, 35, 123
Wirt, 97
Wood, 141
Woodson, 92
Zachariah, 75
Zachariah R., 127
Zedekiah, 116, 118, 119
Zola, 148, 192

Return To The Combes Genealogy: Full Name Index
Return To The Combes Genealogy

Copyright Restrictions: "Combs, a Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy" by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, Copyright 1976 by Norris K. Combs, Published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, electronic reprint by the Combs &c. Research Group, 1999. The Index and Annotated Footnotes have been provided by the **Combs &c Research Group** and researchers are permitted to copy and distribute only the latter, and only for non-commercial genealogical research. Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited.*** This electronic edition of *Combs, A Study in Comparative Philology and Genealogy*, by Josiah H. Combs, Ph.D., University of Paris, copyrighted 1976 by Norris K. Combs, published by Norris K. Combs, Pensacola, Florida, 1976, reprinted 1979, and electronically reprinted by the Combs &c. Research Group in 1999, has been authorized by copyright holder Norris K. Combs for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research ***only***. Permission is freely granted to Hot Link to this site; however, copying and/or distribution of this work is ***strictly prohibited***.
Sincerely,
Norris K. Combs and the Combs &c. Research Group. Email: WebMaster@combs-families.org.
©1999 Norris K. Combs and The Combs &c. Research Group

Some Combs &c. Nicknames, Abbreviations and Variant Spellings

See Also More Combs &c Nicknames

An Incomplete & Unofficial List of Nicknames (in place of formal given names) found in use among our Combs &c Families, and more about Combs/McCombs, Coombs, etc. and Variant Spellings, including a history of standardisation of surname spelling. See Also More Combs &c. Research Research Aids

Updated 24 Sep 1999
Please Email Additions/Correction to The Combs Research Group

Nickname	a.k.a. or Formal Name
Ace	Asa
Aley, Allie	Alice
Alford	Alfred
Alsey, Alsy, Elsey, Elsie, etc.	Alice
Barm, Bram	Biram, Byrom, Abraham
Bertie, Birdie	Roberta, Bertalina
Betsy/Bettie/Betts	Elizabeth (abbrev. Eliza.)
Biddy	Obedience, Bridget
Bill	William (abbrev. Wm.)
Bitha	Tabitha
Bob, Robin	Robert (Robt.)
Bony, Boney	Napoleon Bonaparte
Buford (or Bluford)	William Buford (or Bluford)
Cage, Cager	Micajah
Carrie	Caroline, Carolyn
Cinda	Lucinda
Cintha, Cinthia/Citha	Seth, Sitha, Synthy
Creasy/Cretia	Lucretia/Lucresha
Cynthia	Seth, Sitha, Synthy
Cyry/Sira	Cyrus
Daisy	Margaret
Dicey, Dicy	Leodocia/Laedicia/Laodicia, etc.
Dick	Richard (abbrev. Rd., Richd.)

Dolly/Dottie	Dorothy
Dosha	Theodocia
Easter	Esther, Hester
Elick	Alex, Alexander
Elisha/Elitia	Alicia/Alisha
Elce/Elsy	Alice, Elsa
Fanny, Frannie, Frankie	Frances (female)
Felty	Valentine/Vollentine
Feely, Fieldon	Fielding (frequently)
Frank	Francis (male), Franklin, Benjamin Franklin (frequently, namesake of Benjamin FRANKLIN)
Ginger, Ginnie	Virginia
Green	Greenberry (frequently) or Thomas Green (frequently, namesake of RW General Thomas GREEN)
Hal	Henry
Harry	Harrison or Henry
Hettie	Henrietta, Hester. Also possibly Esther or Easter, or Hetha, which is sometimes short for Beheathland
Hugh	Elihu, a.k.a. Eli Hugh, or Hugh Lawson White (namesake of Hugh Lawson WHITE of Frontier Tennessee)
Ibby	Isabel
Jack	John (abbrev. Jno.), Jackson
Jackson	Andrew Jackson (frequently, namesake for Andrew JACKSON)
Jain/Jane/Janet	Jane, Jean, Joan
Jean	Jane (& vice versa), Joan
Jennie/Jenny	Jane, Jean, Virginia
Jeremiah L.	Jeremiah Lambert (frequently, namesake for Jeremiah LAMBERT, a Frontier Methodist Circuit Rider Preacher)
Jim or Jimmy	James
Jimmie, Jemmie	Jemima
Joe	Joseph (Jos.)
Josh	Joseph, Joshua, Josiah (abbrev. Jos. or Joh., although Joh. might also be Jonathan, Johnathan)
Keziah	Hezekiah

Kitty	Catherine, Katherine
Kizziah	Keziah
L.D.	Lorenzo Dow (frequently, namesake for Lorenzo DOW, a Frontier Methodist Circuit Rider Preacher)
Labon	Laborn, Labourn
Letha, Letty	Leatrice/Lettice/Leticia/Lutisha/ Letha, Lydia, Violet, Violetta (Viletta)
Levisa, Levicia, Louvisa	Louisa
Libbie/Libby	Elizabeth
Liddy	Lydia, Letha, Lithe
Liza, Lizzie	Eliza, Elizabeth
Lige	Elijah
Liney/Linny	Caroline
Lisha	Alicia
Lissy, Lissie	Malissa/Melissa
Lottie, Lotta	Charlotte, Charlotta
Luke	Luther
Maggie	Margaret
Marcus, Mark	Marquis
Marion	Francis Marion (frequently, namesake of RW General Francis MARION)
Mattie	Martha
Meg	Margaret
Miami, Mima	Jemima
Minnie	Perminia, Minerva
Molly	Mary
Nancy	Ann, Anne
Nathan	Jonathan (sometimes)
Ned, Ted	Edward (Edw.)
Nellie, Nelly	Eleanor, Elinor
Nicey	Eunice
Nina	Pernina
Nora, Norrie	Elinor
Pal, Pally	Palestine
Pattie, Patsy	Martha, Patricia
Pearl, Purl (male)	(sometimes) Granville Pearl (namesake)
Peggy	Margaret

Perlina	Paulina
Phil	Phillip, Philamon
Pleas, Plez	Pleasant (often namesake of Pleasant Miller of TN)
Polly	Mary
Rainy, Raney	Lorraine, Lorena, Lourene, etc.
Robin	Robert
Sadie, Sally, Sallie, Sarey	Sarah
Sam	Samuel (Saml.), Sampson
Shade	Shadrach
Seburn, Cebron	Seaborn, Seabourn, etc.
Sinda	Lucinda
Sintha, Sinthy/Sitha/Sythe	Seth (often also a.k.a. Cynthia)
Sira/Syry	Cyry/Cyrus
Sorry	Sira/Cyry/Cyrus
Starling	Sterling
Sukie, Sukey	Susan, Susannah
Ted, Ned	Edward
Tessa, Tessie, Treasy	Teresa/Theresa
Tildie	Matilda
Tisha	Leticia/Letisha/Lutisha
Tolbert	Talbot, Talbott
Tom	Thomas (abbrev. Thos.)
Vicey	Lavicia or Levicia
Viney	Lavina or Lavinia
Wash or Washington	George Washington (frequently)
Will, Willie	William
Willie, Wyley	Wiley (when Wiley B., namesake for Governor Willie BLOUNT of TN)
Willie	Wilmouth, Wilmot (female)
Xtopher, Zopher	Christopher
Zadock, Zedek	Zedekiah

Variant Spellings

Note: The surname **Combs** was and is spelled in a variety of ways. Moreover, particularly in old-style writing, the letters "m" and "n," and "s" and "y" could often be confused. Among the variations and/or clerk &/or transcriber errors that we have seen are: **COMB, COMBY, COMBYS, COMBER, COMER, COMS, COMES, COOMBES, COOMBS, COOMES, COOMS, CONE, COONS, COUMBS**, AND EVEN **KOMBS** & **KOMES**. This does not mean that all were **Combs** or **COOMBS**

phonetically. Any time that the name is seen as **CONE**, **COMER** or **COMBY**, then it is probably not a **Combs** (or var. sp.), unless the time period is early 1700s and before. There continues to be doubt as to whether **Combs** and **McCombs** were ever exchangeable, and/or whether the "Mac" was ever dropped from **McCombs**. (See Montgomery Co VA for example; also see Combs' Histories (Add'l Source References), the 1942 letter of **Frank Woodward Combs**) Also quite possible would be, for example, **John McCombs** being transcribed as **John M. Combs**, or the reverse. When in doubt, the solution - always - is to examine a copy of the original record, and if correct, to seek additional corroborative records. Also note that although the **Combs &c. Research Reports** generally use the spelling **Combs**, particularly for indexing, whenever the record itself shows a different spelling, we are faithful to the record.

An interesting background on surname spellings is offered by UK researcher Mike Haken (whom we thank for his permission to reprint):

In our modern educated society, we take for granted that there is a right and wrong way to spell every word, including surnames. What most people do not realise is that this is a very modern phenomenon. Indeed, English spellings only really became gradually standardised with the expansion of education through the 18th and 19th centuries. Before that, the concept of correct and incorrect spelling was not really valid, as the language was recorded phonetically. This was a time when the vast majority of the population were illiterate, and thus for whom correct spelling was not an issue. Records that we depend on for genealogy were made by educated people who recorded what they heard as best they could. For example, a clerk in one parish might record the surname as Coombes because that was the way he had seen it spelt before, however the clerk in an adjacent parish two miles away might record the name of the brother of the first Coombes as Cooms because that is how it sounded. As both families became educated, they would take their spelling from the way the respective clerks spelled their name, and thus preserve both spellings. As to which is correct, the answer of course is both, as in reality they are one and the same.

With a phonetic writing system, imagine what happens as families move around the country, with clerks struggling to interpret accents they had never come across - even today most Americans struggle with a broad Yorkshire accent.

In general, the further back you go the number of spelling variations actually increases as you get further away from modern standardisation, so the notion that all the various Coombs spellings originate from one spelling is unlikely to be correct, and in any case would be only likely to happen if the original family were literate. There is a further point here, as it is often assumed that each individual surname must have a common root, which in truth is rarely the case.

With a common occupational name, like for example Smith, there will be hundreds of family origins all over the country. Similarly with a name like Coombes, which is a word originally used as a common geographical description, there will probably be many roots, and each of course could result in a different spelling. What we now regard as the English language is in reality anything but. Because of the widely different racial origins of different parts of the country, there were similarly widely different ways of speaking. What are now just accents, were up to recent years strong dialects, with unique words and expressions (still are in some parts of Yorkshire), and go a few hundred years further back and those dialects become even more distinct. The further back you go, the closer to the original linguistic roots you get, with not only different pronunciation and accent, but different words and different grammatical structures. Indeed, the only "standard" usage of language was in the educated class, and the further back you go even that had increasing regional variation.

It is generally held that modern English is actually most akin to the Essex dialect of the late 16th and early 17th centuries. Prior to that time, almost all written documents were made in Latin, was just about standard throughout the country so that all educated men could understand no matter how they talked! The change to recording in "English" (better to say Essex!) really marked the beginning of the standardisation of modern English.

See Also Chapter XXIII, Philology Remote Origins of The Combes Genealogy, whose author, Josiah H. Combs, held a Ph. D. in languages, with emphasis on the philology and etymology of words.

Return to:
Combs Nicknames
Combs &c Master Index

Seth, a female given name found frequently among Southern Combs, is found early in Virginia Records (pre-1700). Considerable confusion has arisen over the years in regard to this name, whose variant spellings seem to be almost unlimited, including Sith, Sitha, Sythe, Sytha, Citha, Cyntha, Sintha (and may have "corrupted" eventually into Cynthia.). It is found earliest in connection with the Combs in Stafford Co, VA (1) when John Combs, Sr. (s/o Joseph Combs I) married bef 1745, Seth BULLITT; and (2) when William Combs, Sr. (s/o Mason Combs, Sr.), married bef 1763, Seth STACY (d/o Simon & Judith TOLSON Stacy (Pettit), Sr.).

Note: Although it is possible that Seth STACY was named after Seth BULLITT Combs, no evidence of that has been seen as yet. Further confusing this naming pattern is the later marriage of Seth Combs (d/o Joseph Combs III, s/o John & Seth BULLITT Combs, Sr.) to George H. TOLSON, nephew of Judith TOLSON Stacy.
*See also the given name Seth amongst the BETHEL, HARRISON, MILLION and UNDERWOOD Families of Virginia.

Click Back On Your Browser to Return
Or Go To Combs Nicknames

NOTICE: This **Combs &c. Research Report** has been provided for the **free** use of those engaged in **non-commercial** genealogical research by our **Combs &c. Research Group.** Any and all commercial use is ***strictly prohibited***. Researchers are encouraged to copy and distribute this work freely, but with the proviso that it may *only* be copied and circulated in its entirety -- including this notice, and all sources, bibliographies and credits; excepting electronically in which case permission is freely granted to hot link to this site instead..
Sincerely, The **Combs &c Research Group** - Email: **webmaster@combs-families.org**.

Ancestors of John Wesley Combs

1 NOV 1999

Page	
15	John, Merchant of London
14	John Coombes of Jamestown, VA
20	Archdale Combs b. ca 1625
27	John Combs b. ca 1662
34	Mason Combs b. ca 1714
42	John Combs d. ca 1819 (Sire of 8 brothers)
65	John Combs m.1 ?? (Rev War Vet)
77	Jeremiah "Long Jerry" Combs b. 1782-3 Surry Co., NC m. Nancy _____
79	William Lorenzo "Carnegie Bill" Combs b. 10 SEP 1809 Perry Co., KY, m. 1 AUG 1836 Letcher Co., KY, Margaret Kelley b. 1 OCT 1818
81	John W. Combs b. 29 SEP 1857 Perry Co., KY m. Clementina Cody b. 12 NOV 1859 Perry Co., KY
85	James Monroe Combs b. 7 NOV 1879 m. Lula Adkins
86	John Wesley Combs b. Hindman, Knott Co., KY m. ca 1940 Mary Blanche Bailey
86	John Warren Combs b. 18 APR 1943

Subject: **[KYFLOYD] "The Combes Genealogy," Josiah H. Combs**
Resent-Date: Thu, 21 Oct 1999 05:56:11 -0700 (PDT)
Resent-From: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com
Date: Thu, 21 Oct 1999 08:55:12 EDT
From: DebiHK@aol.com
Reply-To: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com
To: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com

It was just announced on the Combs Mailing List that they've uploaded the first electronic edition of the book, "The Combes Genealogy," by Josiah H. Combs, including all new Footnotes (Annotations) and a new full-name, full-location Index with over 3,500 entries. It's at www.combs-families.org/~combs/jhc/ms-jhc.html, and most of the Combs and Combs-Associated families in the book are central or east KY Lines, but there's also quite a bit of VA and NC, and some England, NY, IN and MD.

Subject: **[KYFLOYD] New Perry Co., Ky Website**
Resent-Date: Fri, 22 Oct 1999 12:57:08 -0700 (PDT)
Resent-From: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com
Date: Fri, 22 Oct 1999 15:56:39 EDT
From: DebiHK@aol.com
Reply-To: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com
To: KYFLOYD-L@rootsweb.com

The Combs-Coombs &c. Research Group is proud to announce that we are now the hosts for the brand new Perry Co, KY American Local History Network (ALHN) at www.combs-families.org/~combs/records/ky-perry-alhn.html. This site already includes the 1850 Perry Co, KY Census (a complete, fully-proofed transcription) as well as a number of Dickey Diary Interviews, and will soon also include the 1830 and 1840 Perry Co, KY census as well. We invite all East KY Researchers to visit this site and encourage all who have websites to add a hot link back to us (we will be adding numerous additional hot links ourselves as quickly as possible).

Debi Houser Kendrick

WP. 86 JOHN W. COMBS
m. BLANCHE B.

WP. 166 JOHN W. COMBS

David H. Combs
WP. 87